

**ANNUAL REPORTS  
OF THE COMMISSIONER  
OF  
INDIAN AFFAIRS**

U.S. OFFICE OF INDIAN AFFAIRS

ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE COMMISSIONER OF  
INDIAN AFFAIRS

1843

Volume IX

AMS PRESS, INC.

NEW YORK

1976

Reprinted from the original document published  
in the year 1843, Washington, D.C.

First AMS edition published in 1976  
Copyright © 1976 by AMS Press, Inc.

Manufactured in the United States of America

AMS PRESS, INC.  
NEW YORK, N.Y.

No. 9.

## REPORT OF THE COMMISSIONER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS.

DEPARTMENT OF WAR,

*Office Indian Affairs, November 25, 1843.*

SIR: Since the last annual report from this office, there have been removed from Florida to the Indian territory two hundred and twelve Indians, who are now subsisting at a daily expense of \$7 68½. It has happily ceased to be a matter of so much interest as it lately was, how many or how few have been removed from the Indian fastnesses in Florida. The war which so long harassed the United States is at an end. Our officers and soldiers, though their presence in our Southern territory is judicious, if not necessary, are no longer exposed to the hardships of a service that bore upon them with great severity. The drain upon the Treasury is closed. Our citizens can sleep in peace and security. A few Indians only remain in Florida, producing no inconvenience by their presence, the riddance from which is more desirable on account of the ultimate advantage to themselves; that must grow out of their removal west, than from any other reason.

The Chickasaw tribe, as such, emigrated in the years 1837, 1838, and 1839, leaving behind them a few families. These have generally gone west since; and within the last twelve months to the number of about 288, of whom 188 are known to be on subsistence at the cost of \$8 93 cents per day. The remainder of them, assumed to be 100, removed without any agency or knowledge, even of the department, and hence we are without the usual information of details. Steps have been taken to feed these volunteer emigrants, but as yet there is no official advice of their having been placed on subsistence.

Under their treaty with the United States, of 17th March, 1842, the Wyandots, on the 12th of July last, set out for the West. The 13th article stipulates that the chiefs shall remove their people without other expense to the United States than \$10,000, of which one-half was payable when the first detachment should start, and the residue when the whole nation arrived at their place of destination. There was capacity in their leading men to head the emigration; they carried with them the entire tribe, except some 8 or 10 families, who were disabled by sickness from accompanying them, and who will not probably emigrate before the next spring. The number who departed from the homes of their fathers was reported at 664, and that of those who remain may be put at 50, without the hazard of varying much from the fact. The movement was conducted by themselves exclusively—was in anticipation of the time (1st of April, 1844) at which their treaty obligations bound them to emigrate, and was of course purely voluntary. The State of Ohio, in a rising section of it, has thus been freed from a population that prevented the settlement of a large body of fine lands, and interposed a serious obstacle, the last of its kind in the State, to the advance of a thrifty district—while the Wyandots are also relieved from white influences that were destructive of any hope of Indian improvement.



The 5th article of the treaty stipulates that "the United States agree to pay the Wyandots the full value of their improvements in the country hereby ceded by them in Ohio and Michigan, which valuation shall be made by two persons, to be appointed by the President of the United States, who shall be sworn faithfully to do justice to the parties; the amount of such valuation to be paid at any time after the first day of April, 1843, as shall be acceptable to the Wyandot chiefs, to meet their arrangements for emigrating." The treaty was ratified on the 17th of August, 1842.

In pursuance of the above stipulations, appraisers or valuers were appointed, whose report not having been received when the estimates were sent to Congress at the commencement of the last session, the sum of \$20,000 was put down as the supposed value of the Wyandot improvements. On the 22d of February last the report was received, showing the aggregate of valuations to be \$125,937 24. This sum, though deemed to be enormously high, it was believed the Government could not decline to pay, because it was ascertained in the mode pointed out by the treaty; and being so found, fixed the United States for the payment of the amount, from which nothing short of the existence of fraud could absolve them. Of that there was neither evidence nor allegation. The additional sum necessary was estimated for, and the proper committee informed that it was the opinion of the department that the Government could not escape its obligation. The appropriation was not augmented as requested, but was restricted to the \$20,000 contained in the original estimate. This sum was remitted on the 25th May to the sub-agent, with instructions to pay it ratably to the improvement holders. There still remain due to them \$105,937 24, included in the estimates that will be laid before Congress, which I hope may be appropriated.

The arbitrators appointed under the 4th article of the treaty of May, 1842, with the Seneca nation of Indians in New York, to ascertain the several and aggregate value of the reservations of land granted or released, confirmed or surrendered, by said treaty, and to appraise the improvements on the same reservations, respectively, have not yet reported. They have been engaged on their duty, and it is expected will soon complete it.

The erratic habits of the Indian, and the facility with which the impulse of the moment controls him, occasion great trouble to the department. One of the forms in which this disposition manifests itself most inconveniently is the return of emigrants to their old haunts, on ground they have ceded to the United States. The strongest instance of this is the repeated return of the Winnebagoes, in greater or smaller number, to the eastern side of the Mississippi. They were first removed to the western bank, in the year 1840, under the direction of General H. Atkinson; many of them, having returned to Wisconsin, were again placed on the opposite shore by General Brooke, and again they are east; and an order has been issued to restore them to the neutral ground. Unfortunately, although they have ceded the twenty miles of the neutral ground immediately west of the Mississippi, they reserved the right to hunt over them, which affords the means of going to the river bank at pleasure. To this the inducement they have not the moral power to resist carries them, and their degrading thirst for spirits fixes them at the points where it can be indulged. For this there is no remedy but a treaty for the cession of the neutral ground, which was ineffectually attempted in the month of July last.

You will find herewith (No. 1) a tabular statement showing the number of Indians who still remain east of the Mississippi river, of those who have been heretofore removed to its west bank, of those who have been emigrated since the last annual report, and of those who are now on subsistence, and at what daily cost. The table will likewise show the number of those tribes who are indigenous to the West.

We are endeavoring to ascertain the number of souls in each tribe, by actual census. Progress is making in this work, but the Indians, apprehensive of some design on the part of the Government, and confounding the census lists with the enrolments that usually precede emigration, interpose obstacles to their enumeration that make it inaccurate, and sometimes have prevented its being effected. This, and their wild natures and unregulated modes of life, make it difficult, if it be not impossible, to reach exactness.

The treaty adverted to in the last annual report of this office, which was concluded with the Sacs and Foxes of Mississippi on the 11th day of October, 1842, was ratified on the 15th February last. By it we have acquired about ten millions of acres of as fine land, probably, as the world can produce. There is a fact connected with its execution that I think deserves notice. There is a stipulation in the treaty that a line should be run about midway of the cession, north and south, to the northern boundary of Missouri and the southern boundary of the neutral ground; and that the Sacs and Foxes should remove to the west side of this line on or before the 1st day of May last. A commissioner was appointed, and the line run; but before its completion, or the arrival of the month of May, the Indians had, without a murmur or a whine about the change, gone west of the line agreed on, in fulfilment of their covenant. This is a spectacle worthy of contemplation. A race of wild and uneducated (in the broadest sense of the word) Indians, mindful of their engagement to its letter, and more—leaving the grounds on which they had hunted and roamed to the occupancy of our citizens, and voluntarily and quietly, without any agency of ours, turning their backs, in a body of about 2,300 souls, on the scenes of their former joys and sorrows. These men are without the slightest education, except the teaching of observation, utterly opposed to schools and to the labors of the missionary; but they came from the hand of their Creator and ours, a noble, manly race. What might not be made of such material, if they could be persuaded to abandon idleness and intemperance, and to know their ignorance? But of this there is little hope; and the diminution of their number within a few years makes a philanthropic heart grieve that such high qualities should be stifled by savagism, under which they will probably be extinguished.

The treaty with the Chippewa Indians of the Mississippi and Lake Superior, dated on the 4th October, 1842, was ratified on the 10th February last. It secures to the United States a large body of land, said to be agriculturally desirable, but especially valuable for its mineral treasures, while the right to the exclusive possession of the southern shore of Lake Superior is commercially important, and will become more and more so as the settlements extend and the mineral resources of its vicinity are developed. A very singular pretension has been set up by a small band of Chippewas, who reside, I understand, partly in the United States and partly in Canada. The first article of the treaty, you will observe, cedes the islands ("all the islands") in Lake Superior. Again, by the same article, the cession em-

braces "all the Chippewa lands eastwardly of the aforesaid line, running from the American Fur Company's trading post, on the Fond du Lac river, to the intersection of the line of the treaty made with the Chippewas of the Mississippi, July 29, 1837," which includes all the islands in the lake within the territorial limits of the United States.

Notwithstanding the explicitness of the treaty, and the obviously easy mode of adjusting any Indian difference of opinion as to the right to what was clearly ceded by a just division of the consideration that was agreed to be paid, the groundless claim appears to have been encouraged, (2.)

The views of this office are contained in a report made to you on the 20th day of October last, (3.)

The unsettled, and to them and to us disadvantageous position of the Winebagoes on the neutral ground has been already adverted to. The duty of improving their condition, and of relieving our worthy citizens from the annoyances of their neighborhood, received additional force from an act of Congress of 17th July, 1842, making an appropriation to meet the expenses of the negotiation, and induced the department to enter upon it, and to avail itself of the services of Governor Chambers for the purpose. Unfortunately, the effort was unsuccessful. The instructions issued to the commissioner and his report of the issue are appended, (4.)

During the last spring, as you are aware, it was endeavored to effect a treaty of pacification and amity with the wild tribes who are on the confines of the United States and Texas, and occasionally within either. The most amicable dispositions were manifested by the savage chiefs; the attendance, however, was partial, and, at the instance of our neighbor sister Republic, the negotiations have been renewed and are now pending. It was intended that the remote border citizens of both Republics should be benefited by what was attempted last spring, and the present effort has the same objects in view.

The annuities that our treaty engagements stipulate we shall annually pay the respective Indian tribes, whether in money, goods, or provisions, have been seasonably remitted to the various superintendents, agents, and sub-agents, and have been either paid and delivered, or measures to these ends are in a course of execution. The several beneficial institutions that we are bound to establish and maintain, or by contributory aid to them to promote and strengthen, have been carefully attended to; and generally the pecuniary and other obligations of the Government to the Indians, whether directly to themselves, or indirectly but more usefully to their benefactors, and those employed for their benefit, have been faithfully observed.

Herewith you will find exhibits, 1st, of the amount drawn out of the Treasury between 30th September, 1842, and 30th September, 1843, the latter inclusive, out of appropriations for the service of the Indian department for the year 1841; 2d, of the amount drawn on account of appropriations for 1842, between 1st October, 1842, and 30th September, 1843, inclusive; 3d, of the amount appropriated for the service of the Indian department for the half calendar year ending on the 30th June, 1843, the amount drawn thereout to the 1st July, and the balance undrawn, (5.)

A statement of the investments made for Indian account, in State and United States stocks, is submitted, (6.) With it, and as part of the Indian funds that yield them interest, are the sums which we have prudently retained in the Treasury, appropriating annually a sum equal to the

interest that would have accrued if we had invested them. This plan, pursued for several years, has many recommendations, that give it a preference over any investment, except the single one of a purchase of United States stock.

For the last three years, I have very earnestly but respectfully pressed the adoption of a new system of supplying Indians with such goods as their necessities or circumstances require, over and above those furnished them under treaties by the United States. In furtherance of the opinion that the Indian trade, as now carried on by persons licensed according to law, is injurious to the buyer, efforts have been made to induce the tribes who are the recipients of money to take goods from us in lieu thereof. The little success that has attended these efforts shows the weight of influence that is acquired by the trader, resulting necessarily from the daily intercourse of buying and selling, and more from the idea that their privations are mitigated, and sometimes their death prevented, by the supplies they find, and can find, as things are, no where else than in the trader's store. That they are often so relieved and their wants supplied is true, but they do not know that they pay enormous prices for every thing they buy, or if they know they care not, for the gratification or relief of the moment absorbs all other considerations. This is the most favorable light in which you can see the picture—that is, where good articles and suitable are furnished to sober and discreet Indians by honest traders. I have pleasure in saying I know many such. If, however, the bold and bad (and they are always to be found in sparse frontier settlements) get footholds among red men, the superior sagacity of the former, unrestrained by principle or conscience, wrings from the latter a thousand fold more than a fair price for articles that are either unserviceable or injurious.

I will not repeat what I have more than once said at length on this important topic. My opinions are unchanged. After renewed reflection, the remedy for existing evils that appears to me best calculated to correct them, is substantially that which I have heretofore recommended. Special attention is again respectfully invited to the consideration of this subject.

The claims to reservations by Chickasaws, which have been referred to in several annual reports from this office, have been examined by the chiefs and commissioners appointed by and under the treaty of 1834, in conjunction with the acting superintendent of the Western territory, who reported the result of that examination on the 28th October, by letter received here on the 26th November, 1842.

The decision was adverse, except as to four of the claimants. It was confirmed by the late Secretary of War, and the Commissioner of the General Land Office has been informed of it, and that the tracts of land which had been reserved from sale to satisfy the foregoing claims, if approved, might again be thrown into market. The effect of the above determination is to make the land, or its proceeds, tribe property, which, in a different event, would have belonged to individual Chickasaws.

There remain undisposed of but few claims to reservations under the Creek treaty of 1832. Within the last year I have sent west, for payment to Creek reservees or their heirs, or to members of the same nation living in the West in 1832, to whom were assigned five sections of land under the 6th article of the treaty "by the Creek tribe," the sum of \$4,694 94, which were received at the Indian office in payment of their reservations, respectively. Further payments are required, as conditions precedent to the con-

firmation of contracts for Creek reservations. When these payments shall be made, the amount will be remitted to those entitled to receive it.

Claims to reservations of land under several other Indian treaties have received the attention of this office, and the sales of them have been either approved or the papers been returned to the respective purchasers, for additional information or the correction of errors.

The commission authorized by the 17th article of the Cherokee treaty of December, 1835, and reorganized under an act of Congress of the 26th day of August, 1842, making an appropriation to defray its expenses, is in session, as is the Choctaw commission that was revived by the law of the 23d August, 1842, to pass upon claims arising under the 14th and 19th articles of the Choctaw treaty of Dancing Rabbit creek, and the supplement thereto.

I had very much at heart some legislative provision by which the Chippewas of Saganaw would be protected in a particular in which I think we are bound to extend our arm over them. I am not less anxious now, and cannot better convey my views than by extracting from my report of last year what was said on the subject in that paper :

“By the treaty of the 14th January, 1837, ratified on the 2d July, 1838, the Chippewas of Saganaw ceded several tracts of land in the State of Michigan, the nett proceeds of which, after deducting the expense of survey and sale, together with the incidental expenses of the treaty, the United States engaged to appropriate to the use of the Indians. Another treaty was concluded with the same tribe on the 23d of January, 1838, ratified on the 2d July, 1838, the sole object of which appears to have been to guard against a sacrifice of the land ceded. The 1st article provides that the lands shall not be sold at public or private sale for a less sum than five dollars per acre, for and during the term of two years from the commencement of the sale. After this period, the minimum price was to be reduced to \$2 50 per acre, at which price the lands are subject to entry until the whole should be sold. The 3d article provides, that, to obviate objections to emigrating on the part of the Indians, founded on the fact of a part of the lands not having been sold, any portion not disposed of at the end of five years from the ratification of the treaty shall be sold at such sum as it will bring, not being less than seventy-five cents per acre. The sales did not commence, I understand, until the 13th September, 1841.

“There is an incongruity between the various articles and provisions of the treaty. The first allows two years for the sale at the minimum price of five dollars, from their commencement ; stipulates that, after that period, \$2 50 shall be the minimum price per acre until all is sold : ‘ *Provided*, That if any part of said lands remain unsold at the expiration of five years from the date of the ratification of this treaty, such lands shall fall under the provision of the third article of this treaty.’ I think the intention was to allow five years for the sales from the time they were entered on. The instrument is clumsily drawn, but it is clear and express that two years from their commencement were allowed for sales at five dollars per acre ; and this seems to me to furnish the rule of construction for the residue, and interprets the treaty to mean that three years more, if necessary for the purpose, should be given for entries of the land at the minimum price of \$2 50, after which the land remaining was to be sold at a price not smaller than seventy-five cents per acre.

“If the five years are to run from the ratification of the treaty, it is ob-



vious that the two years will not be had for sales at five dollars, and no opportunity afforded for them at \$2 50. I received, on the 14th November instant, a memorial from the chiefs and headmen of the Chippewa Indians of Saganaw, protesting against sales at seventy-five cents, and praying for the adoption of such measures as will guard against them.

"Their prayer is, in my opinion, just, and ought not only to be granted, but I think they should also receive the full benefit of the stipulation allowing two years from September, 1841, within which the lands should not be offered at less than \$5 per acre, and three years thereafter during which they should be sold, as far as practicable, at \$2 50. To effect this, an act of Congress will be necessary, the passage of which I respectfully recommend. If this is not done during the next session, the following summer will probably see the country covered by settlers under the pre-emption law of 1841, as five years from the ratification of the treaty will have expired on the 2d of July, 1843."

A bill was reported by the Committee on Indian Affairs, of which I annex a copy, (7,) but it failed to become a law. I hope the next session will not be permitted to elapse without the passage of that or a bill of similar provisions.

On the 18th of August, 1843, I addressed a letter to the Commissioner of the General Land Office on this subject, (8,) and am happy to say that my request was complied with.

But my apprehension is that our citizens will settle upon this land, and, grasping after homes, will insist that the five years have expired, and that the lands may be sold for the minimum price.

The law of the last session of Congress, authorizing the Secretary of War to sell land, with the improvements thereon erected by the United States, when they shall be no longer required, and the land has become public property, passed at the instance of this department, will no doubt be the instrument of saving money to the Government. By virtue of it, several orders have been already issued for the sale of land on which we had erected buildings, &c., which would otherwise have become the property of settlers. A part of the money drawn from it will return again to the Treasury, instead of the waste which has often heretofore followed acquisitions of territory from the Indians.

It is matter of deep regret that excitement should be roused and maintained, as well among factions in the same tribe as between different tribes of Indians. Of the former, the most striking and at the same time the most to be lamented instance is the Cherokees. The feuds that divide them are not of recent origin, and, having acquired strength and stiffness from time, are not likely, I am sorry to add, to yield to the considerations that ought to bind them with the chords of amity into one tribe in feeling, as they are one in government. Violent acts, and several murders, have stained their late annals, that can be placed, if you choose, to the account of a sudden impulse, a brawl, or intention to plunder; but which, it cannot be denied in some of the prominent instances, are probably owing to causes that originated in 1835. There are no measures of conciliation within the legal power of the department that it is not willing and would not be happy to resort to; but the sources of this discontent lie deeper than we can reach. They are the dissatisfaction and discontent of two parties or factions among the Cherokees with each other; they are different readings by these rival interests of stipulations contained in treaties

and, without much regard to the opinion of the department, at least one of these factions adheres to its own construction with a pertinacity that will not listen to argument, and is impenetrable by any persuasion that does not square with its preconceived notions of right and interest. It is hoped that the animosity towards each other will gradually subside, and that good feeling will be substituted for it; that this, among the most numerous, and enlightened beyond all other tribes, will no longer set the bad example, to those weaker and more ignorant, of cherishing evil passions, and of allowing to some extent the advantages they possess to remain unused; but, instead thereof, will, with their superior education and good schools, with their printing press, with their courts and juries, and with their printed constitution and laws, based upon liberal principles, indulge the laudable ambition of being the model Indian nation, to which those less fortunate or less worthy shall look for whatever is deserving of imitation; that, as they are first in intelligence, they may acquire the still more enviable reputation of being first in the practice of public and private virtue; and that, becoming the exemplars to their brother Indians of whatever is most praiseworthy in man, they shall stand on an eminence from which they can look on the past with pleasure, and to the future with high anticipations for the whole red race.

The Sioux and Chippewas have been at war from time immemorial, but it is a gratification to state that a treaty of peace and amity was concluded between them on the 2d day of August last, at Fort Snelling. Its terms are few and simple, and no others were needed. How long it may restrain both or either of the parties is uncertain. Their young men are intractable, and may violate its provisions at any moment; if they do not, it will be a very agreeable surprise. This measure was, however, regarded as so important that it was intended, through the department's agents, to attempt it, when we were happily relieved by the voluntary acts of the parties to it, encouraged and aided in their negotiations by the United States officers, civil and military, at Fort Snelling.

The character of the Sioux, and their fondness for war, may be gathered from the fact, that, about a month before they entered into the foregoing pacification with the Chippewas, and while at deadly feud with the latter, who, and not they, sought the arrangement made, a Sioux war party attacked hunting parties of both Omahas and Pawnees, in which lives were taken on both sides, and property captured by the former. The Sioux or Dahkotas consist of many bands, and have the Chippewas north and northeast of them, and the Omahas, Pawnees, Sacs and Foxes, and other tribes, south and southwest of them, all or any of whom they were ready to meet at any moment, as they did attack several of them, whenever a favorable opportunity offered. They are a restless, roving, active people, numerous and brave, difficult of restraint, and careless of consequences.

The Otoes during the last summer manifested a most insubordinate spirit, insulted their agent most grossly in open council, and a party of ten of them fired upon some boats descending the river Platte, by which one man was severely wounded, and the lives of all on board were endangered. The superintendent of Indian affairs at St. Louis was instructed to repair to the Otoe tribe, to inquire into all the facts, and to tranquillize the Indians if practicable. He discharged the duty very satisfactorily, composed the Indian inquietude, and demanded and obtained the surrender of the two most guilty of the young men engaged in the above outrage, to await the disposition of the

President. They were carried to and confined at Fort Leavenworth, where they made an effort to escape, in which one was successful and the other was killed. What effect this event has had on the tribe is unknown here; some apprehension has been felt, but we have no advices on the subject.

The severity of the last winter made the expenditure of \$500, being an advance out of the Pawnee annuity for the year 1843, for goods and provisions to be distributed among the members of that tribe, indispensable. It was represented to the department, by report of the agent, received on the 31st of October, 1842, that, in consequence of the failure of their corn crops, the Sioux on the upper St. Peter's, and especially those at Lac qui Parle, would die of cold and starvation during the following winter, if not aided by the Government. All the assistance that the department was legally competent to extend to them was bestowed, in the shape of blankets, guns, and ammunition, to the amount of \$2,500. It was a pleasure to have been since assured that this relief reached them, late in the season as was the order, and that it was effective.

The exertions of the Indian department in all its branches have been unremitted, active, and strenuous, to prevent the use of ardent spirits by the Indians. Our duty in this particular is imperatively enjoined by every consideration that can actuate faithful officers and good men. It is the one sin that the Indians cannot abstain from; it is the one impediment to their growth in civilization, or to any advance even towards it. The Territory of Iowa did itself honor in the year 1839, by passing a law inhibiting the sale of spirituous or intoxicating liquors to Indians within its limits, and I had the gratification to receive from the Governor, in March, a copy of a law, approved by him on the 23d January last, still more strongly forbidding this infamous traffic, by increasing the penalty for practising it. The Governor of Wisconsin, anxious to arrest this moral pestilence, suggests, in his annual report, the enactment of a law by the United States, prohibiting the sale of spirits to Indians within either of the Territories. In this recommendation I join very heartily; and if Wisconsin, like Iowa, should legislate to the same end, it would multiply the probabilities of detecting those who, without remorse, blight the Indians' prospects.

The best-directed efforts, seconded by a hearty zeal, have hitherto failed to suppress this crying evil, which, however, I now hope more strongly than hitherto we shall ultimately be enabled to correct, and that through an instrumentality which, while it strengthens our hands for good, weakens in the same proportion the effect of the under currents that were undermining, and to a less extent still counteract, our best efforts. There are temperance societies in several of the tribes, and by some of them laws have been passed to put down the sale and use of whiskey. I am advised that lately a national council of the Creeks had the question before them, and, with a just abhorrence of this vicious indulgence, they increased the rigor of the prohibition that they had previously enacted against the traffic in ardent spirits. All these measures are highly creditable to those who have been active in bringing them about, and afford the best, perhaps the only really good augury of thorough and enduring reformation we have seen.

The improvement of men, civilized or savage, is not traceable to an abstinence from one vice or the practice of a single virtue. Vices, as well as virtues, are german to each other, and are never, or rarely, found alone. One vice demoralizes and corrupts the heart, from which it necessarily



displaces, by its very existence, the corresponding excellence. The entrance of even a single virtue into a man's character divides control over him with whatever vices attach to him; neither the one nor the other, however, remains long, or it remains not alone, but draws after it a kindred feature. The increase of temperance, and a contempt for the degradation of drunkenness, which has been most strikingly manifested in the Southwest, has been accompanied by a strong disposition to extend the means of Indian education—a desire which shall not fail of its accomplishment, which in its execution will carry its own reward, and which to the beneficiaries of the good work is fraught with every blessing of time and every hope for eternity. So thinking, I cannot withhold any aid I may give to add length and strength to the great moral lever by which the Indian race is destined to be raised, as all other men have been lifted, from the miriness of idleness and vice, to the high ground of useful occupation and virtue. The tabular statement, exhibiting the number of pupils taught at the respective schools for the education of Indian youth, where established, and by whom conducted, herewith submitted (9,) will give you general information, while the details will be found in the several reports appended, (10 to 66, inclusive.) You will likewise find an exhibit of the amount and disposition of funds provided by treaty for education purposes, together with a statement, communicating the condition of the civilization fund, and its application to such objects as were believed to merit it, (67 and 68.)

I cannot enter minutely into the interesting subject of Indian education, of which I have repeatedly spoken officially, and especially in my annual reports, and to which, in large schools of an elevated character, or in those of less pretension, I hold myself bound to contribute to every lawful and judicious extent. It would be improper, however, to omit a particular reference to the noble stand taken by the Choctaws in furtherance of this great object. It will be perceived, from the official papers annexed, (69 to 72, inclusive,) that no less a sum than \$18,000 per annum has been applied, out of the moneys they are entitled to receive from the United States, to schools; a sum that, with Government funds applicable to their education, will place every child in the nation at school, if prudently managed. If this example should be followed by other tribes, what blessings their annuities would become, instead of being wasted, and often converted into curses, as they now are! Of this we ought not to despair. The appropriation, now for the first time made by an Indian tribe, of money distributable among its members by the head, and the establishment of schools thereby, must impress other tribes with a conviction of the truth, that no investment of their means is equal to the stock the Choctaws will soon have in school houses and in books and learned tutors, of which the rich dividend will be cultivated minds, more moral and religious, and, by necessary consequence, happier lives.

By a comparison of the tables, it will be seen that the number of scholars is on the increase, the reports of the present year exhibiting a larger number than were receiving tuition twelve months ago. In this fact alone encouragement is found to abate nothing of effort in so good a cause, in support of which no issue can deprive this office of the consciousness of having honestly, if not wisely, exerted all the means at its disposal.

One other fact in connexion with education I cannot omit. A Seminole Indian boy, some nine years ago, was carried to sea from St. Augustine, and above twelve months since, by singular good fortune, found his way

into the family of the Rev. Mr. Douglass, pastor of the mariner's church, Philadelphia. Here he was instructed in letters and duty. In August last, a correspondence took place between Mr. Douglass and myself concerning this young person, who is named John Bemo, that resulted in his being sent to the Indian territory, under the patronage of this department, as a teacher of his wild brethren. The view entertained of his capacity and probable usefulness may be gathered from the official order to the acting superintendent of Indian affairs to carry him west, which is annexed, (73.).

This is an interesting occurrence. John is not more than twenty years of age, and returns, after much wandering, and an absence that separated him from the horrors of war, to a savage but his native tribe, an educated and religious youth, qualified and zealously willing to instruct his brethren. He will place before them a model, as I am informed, of truthfulness and general morality, while he will impart to them whatever knowledge he possesses, and enable them to form some just idea of the Providence to which he is on many accounts so deeply indebted. The divine who humanely stretched out the supporting arm to this seafaring Indian is entitled to the credit of whatever good may result from his labors, and to the merit of a kind and generous deed, let Bemo's course issue in what it may.

The general condition of the various Indian tribes will be found in the reports of the several superintendents, agents, and sub-agents, (74 to 103, inclusive.) These are, together with their frequent communications throughout the year, the true sources of correct information in regard to Indian affairs. The facts they contain are stated by gentlemen of respectability, character, and capacity; the inferences they draw from them, and the measures they recommend, are the result of much observation and reflection, and often of long experience. In general, their duties are discharged ably and usefully; and to several of them, by many the larger number, it would be unjust not to commend their official conduct as intelligent and faithful.

Where I have informed you education is most highly prized, you will discover that the condition of the Indians in all other respects is farthest advanced. Among the Cherokees and Choctaws, for instance, you find printed or written constitutions and laws. The former have a printing press, from which papers are issued in the English and also in the Cherokee language, after George Guess' alphabet. Both tribes have courts and sheriffs, and trial by jury, and penalties for crime. Many other features of their government might be mentioned. What I have said exhibits a pleasant spectacle. The Choctaws have ten or twelve cotton gins, and are an agricultural and industrious people, whose advance it is very agreeable to notice, for they claim, for themselves and their ancestors, never to have been arrayed in hostility against the whites; and it is a well-founded appeal to our kind feelings.

The Creeks, too, the most powerful, and as friendly as any other tribe in the Southwest, are improving their condition. The cause of education is growing among them. They raised more corn than they will consume this year, and the fact that they have a surplus of their staple article is evidence of industry and forecast, which are never known among the wholly uncivilized.

The Chickasaws are under the same government with the Choctaws,

forming one of four districts that make up their common country, and do not differ materially from them, though they are not quite so forward in education, the great highway to Indian improvement. I might notice the great and favorable change reported of the Indians in Michigan, and more or less that is gratifying elsewhere, but the length to which this paper has been already stretched forbids it.

Some of these tribes, the most incredulous must admit, are fairly launched on the tide of civilization. The fact of Indian capability to become all that education and Christianity can make man is incontestably established. Those tribes who enjoy the happy distinction of being headmost in the possession and use of the proofs of this fact will have the still further gratification of leading their less fortunate and more benighted brethren, by the most benign influences, to imitate their example.

It has long been a practice of the officers and agents of the British Government to distribute goods, ammunition, and fire arms, to the Indians living within the territorial limits of the United States, who went across the line to designated depôts to receive these favors. The attention of our Government has been attracted to this unneighborly conduct from time to time, and it has been the subject of two reports, by myself, on calls by resolutions of the House of Representatives U. S., respectively dated 19th March, 1838, and 9th March, 1840. These reports contain or refer to all the information I have on the subject, and are to be seen in House Docs. for 1838-'39, 3d session 25th Congress, vol. 3, No. 107; Docs. for 1839-'40, 1st session 26th Congress, vol. 4, No. 178. The practice in possible relations of the two Governments might have most serious results, and it was felt to be an injurious proceeding, of which we might justly complain. I have been gratified by the information that the British officers announced to such of our Indians as visited their posts for presents this year, that hereafter none will be given to Indians resident within the limits of the United States.\* I hope, therefore, we may confidently look for the discontinuance of a measure of direct evil tendency, and which, it is said, has produced border jealousies and heartburnings on both sides the line.

I submit a report (104) from the sub-agent west of the Rocky Mountains, received on 9th August last. It furnishes some deeply interesting and curious details respecting certain of the Indian tribes in that remote part of our territories. The Nesperces are represented to be "more noble, industrious, sensible, and better disposed towards the whites," than the others. Their conduct on the occasion of an important meeting between Dr. White and their leading men impresses one most agreeably. The school established for their benefit is very numerously attended, while it is gratifying to learn that this is not the only establishment for Indian instruction which has been made and conducted with success.

There will also be found in this paper some particulars as to the soil, watercourses, &c., of the Territory of Oregon, which may be interesting at this time, when public attention is so much directed to the region beyond the Rocky Mountains.

Respectfully submitted.

T. HARTLEY CRAWFORD.

Hon. J. M. PORTER,  
*Secretary of War.*

---

\* It was expected that a termination would have been made of these distributions in 1839, as you will observe by reference to the report of 1840; but that expectation was not realized.

*List of documents accompanying the report of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

1. Statement of the number of Indians east and west.
2. Letter from W. Cunningham, enclosing one from A. Brunson respecting claims of certain Chippewas to the islands in Lake Superior.
3. Report from Commissioner of Indian Affairs to the Secretary of War on the same subject.
4. Instructions to Governor Chambers for making a treaty with the Winnebagoes, and extract from his report.
5. Fiscal statements.
6. Statement of investments in stocks for Indians.
7. Bill reported by Committee on Indian Affairs, on the subject of the lands of the Chippewas of Saganaw.
8. Letter from Commissioner of Indian Affairs to Commissioner of the General Land Office, on same subject.
9. Statement of schools.

*School reports.*

10. Report of T. H. Stanley and others—Friends' Shawnee school.
11. Extract from R. A. Calloway's report—Osages.
12. Extract from W. P. Richardson's report—Saes, Foxes, and Iowas.
13. Extract from Samuel Allis's report—Pawnees.
14. Report of Francis Barker—Shawnees.
15. Report of J. D. Blanchard—Delawares.
16. Report of S. M. Irvin—Saes, Foxes, and Iowas.
17. Report of T. F. Verreyett—Pottawatomies.
18. Report of William Hamilton—Saes, Foxes, and Iowas.
19. Report of P. Dougherty—Chippewas.
20. Report of A. Bingham—Chippewas.
21. Report of Francis Pierz—Chippewas.
22. Report of A. Bingham—Chippewas.
23. Report of Bishop Lefevre—Ottowas and Chippewas.
24. Report of W. H. Brockway—Chippewas.
25. Report of T. Santelliz—Chippewas.
26. Report of L. Slater—Ottowas.
27. Report of S. Hall—Chippewas.
28. Report of James Selkrig—Chippewas.
29. Report of Stephen Fairbanks—Ottowas.
30. Report of George N. Smith—Chippewas.
31. Report of William Armstrong—Choctaws.
32. Report of Samuel Worcester—Choctaws.
33. Report of H. G. Rind—Choctaws.
34. Report of E. Hotchkin—Choctaws.
35. Report of Anna Burnham—Choctaws.
36. Report of C. Kingsbury—Choctaws.
37. Report of R. D. Potts—Choctaws.
38. Report of J. P. Kingsbury—Choctaws.
39. Report of Cyrus Byington—Choctaws.
40. Report of Alfred Wright—Choctaws.
41. Report of A. M. M. Upshaw—Chickasaws.

42. Report of S. G. Patterson—Quapaws.
43. Report of J. L. Dawson—Creeks.
44. Report of W. N. Anderson—Creeks.
45. Report of J. R. Baylor—Creeks.
46. Report of J. F. Collins—Cherokees.
47. Report of Elizur Butler—Cherokees.
48. Report of S. Foreman—Cherokees.
49. Report of Jacob Hitchcock—Cherokees.
50. Report of D. S. Butrick—Cherokees.
51. Report of S. A. Worcester—Cherokees.
52. Report of Robert Gregory—Choctaws.
53. Report of Jared Olmstead—Choctaws.
54. Extract from report of Daniel Gavin and S. Denton—Sioux.
55. Report of John L. Seymour—Winnebagoes.
56. Report of David Lowry—Winnebagoes.
57. Report of James R. Goodrich—Chippewas.
58. Report of Solomon Davis—Oneidas.
59. Report of T. T. Vandebrook—Menomonies.
60. Report of J. R. Goodrich—Oneidas.
61. Report of C. S. Hayward—Brotherton Indians.
62. Report of Augustus Warren—New York Indians.
63. Report of Anson Gleason—Mohegan.
64. Report of D. Vanderslice—Choctaw academy.
65. Report of W. Suggett, inspector Choctaw academy.
66. Report of S. Peck, secretary of Baptist board of missions.
67. Statement showing the amount and disposition of funds provided by treaty for education purposes.
68. Statement of civilization fund.
69. Letter of P. P. Pitchlynn—education of Choctaws.
70. Letter of William Armstrong—education of Choctaws.
71. Letter of Commissioner of Indian Affairs—education of Choctaws.
72. Letter of Commissioner of Indian Affairs—education of Choctaws.
73. Letter of Commissioner of Indian Affairs—education of Choctaws.

*Reports of superintendents, agents, and sub-agents.*

74. Report of His Excellency John Chambers, Governor of Iowa.
75. Report of Amos J. Bruce, agent for the Sioux of Mississippi.
76. Report of John Beach, agent for the Sacs and Foxes of Mississippi.
77. Report of D. Lowry, sub-agent for the Winnebagoes.
78. Report of John Thomas, miller for Winnebagoes.
79. Report of George Wilson, farmer.
80. Report of D. D. Mitchell, superintendent at St. Louis, Missouri.
81. Report of R. A. Calloway, sub-agent for the Osages.
82. Report of R. S. Elliott, sub-agent for Chippewas, Ottowas, and Potawatowamies.
83. Report of W. P. Richardson, sub-agent for Iowas, Sacs, and Foxes.
84. Report of Daniel Miller, agent for Pawnees, Omahas, &c.
85. Report of R. W. Cummins, agent for the Delawares, &c.
86. Report of Daniel Miller, agent for the Pawnees, Omahas, &c.
87. Report of William Armstrong, acting superintendent Western Territory.

88. Report of A. M. M. Upshaw, agent for the Chickasaws.
89. Report of P. M. Butler, agent for the Cherokees.
90. Report of T. L. Judge, agent for the Seminoles.
91. Report of B. B. R. Barker, sub-agent for Quapaws, &c.
92. Report of J. L. Dawson, agent for the Creeks.
93. Report of Robert Stuart, acting superintendent in Michigan.
94. Report of James Ord, sub-agent at Sault Ste. Marie.
95. Report of O. D. Goodrich, farmer.
96. Report of Joseph Dame, farmer.
97. Report of His Excellency J. D. Doty, Governor of Wisconsin.
98. Report of George W. Lawe, sub-agent for the Menomonies and Oneidas.
99. Report of Alfred Brunson, sub-agent for the Chippewas of Mississippi.
100. Report of Lyman M. Warren, farmer.
101. Report of J. Russell, farmer.
102. Report of S. Osborn, sub-agent for the New York Indians.
103. Report of Allen Hamilton, sub-agent for the Miamies.
104. Reports of E. White and H. H. Spalding, relative to Indians, schools, country, &c., west of Rocky Mountains.

## APPENDIX.

## No. 1.

*Statement showing the number of each tribe of Indians, whether natives of, or emigrants to, the country west of the Mississippi, with items of emigration and subsistence.*

Names of tribes.	Number of each tribe indigenous to the country west of the Mississippi river.	Number removed of each tribe wholly or partially removed.	Present western population of each tribe wholly or partially removed.	Number remaining east of each tribe.	Number removed since date of last annual report.	Number of each now under subsistence west.	Daily expense of subsisting them.
Chippewas, Ottawas, and Pottawatomes, and Pottawatomes of Indiana	-	5,779	2,298	(c) 92			
Creeks - - - - -	-	24,594	24,594	744			
Choctaws - - - - -	-	15,177	15,177	3,323			
Minatarees - - - - -	2,000						
Florida Indians - - - - -	-	3,824	3,824	-	212	212	\$7 68½
Pagans - - - - -	30,000						
Cherokees - - - - -	-	25,911	25,911	1,000			
Assinaboins - - - - -	-	7,000					
Swan Creek and Black River Chippewas	-	62	62	113			
Appachees - - - - -	20,280						
Crees - - - - -	800						
Ottawas and Chippewas, together with Chippewas of Michigan	-	-	-	7,055			
Arrapahas - - - - -	2,500						
New York Indians - - - - -	-	-	-	3,293			
Gros Ventres - - - - -	3,300						
Chickasaws - - - - -	-	4,930	4,930	(a) 80	(b) 288	(c) 198	9 40½
Eutaws - - - - -	19,200						
Stockbridges and Munsees and Delawares and Munsees -	-	180	278	320			
Sioux - - - - -	25,000						
Quapaws - - - - -	476						

# STATEMENT—Continued.

Names of tribes.	Number of each tribe indigenous to the country west of the Mississippi river.	Number removed of each tribe wholly or partially removed.	Present western population of each tribe wholly or partially removed.	Number remaining east of each tribe.	Number removed since date of last annual report.	Number of each now under subsistence west.	Daily expense of subsisting them.
Iowas - - - - -	470						
Kickapoos - - - - -	-	588	505				
Sacs and Foxes of Mississippi - - - - -	(f) 2,348						
Delawares - - - - -	-	826	1,059				
Shawnees - - - - -	-	1,272	887				
Sacs of Missouri - - - - -	(f) 414						
Weas - - - - -	-	225	176	30			
Osages - - - - -	4,102						
Piankeshaws - - - - -	-	162	98				
Kansas - - - - -	1,588						
Peorias and Kaskaskias - - - - -	-	132	150				
Omahas - - - - -	1,600						
Senecas from Sandusky - - - - -	-	251	251				
Otoes and Missourias - - - - -	931						
Senecas and Shawnees - - - - -	-	211	211				
Pawnees - - - - -	12,500						
Winnebagoes - - - - -	-	4,500	2,183				
Comanches - - - - -	19,200						
Kiowas - - - - -	1,800						
Mandans - - - - -	300						
Crows - - - - -	4,000						
Wyandots of Ohio - - - - -	-	664	-	(d) 50	664		
Poncas - - - - -	800						
Miamies - - - - -	-	-	-	661			
Arickarees - - - - -	1,200						
Menomonies - - - - -	-	-	-	2,464			



Cheyenes	-	-	-	-	-	-	2,000						
Chippewas of the Lakes	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2,564			
Blackfeet	-	-	-	-	-	-	1,300						
Caddoes	-	-	-	-	-	-	2,000						
Snakes	-	-	-	-	-	-	1,000						
Flatheads	-	-	-	-	-	-	800						
Oneidas of Green Bay	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	675			
Stockbridges of Green Bay	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	207			
Wyandots of Michigan	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	75			
Pottawatomies of Huron	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	100			
							168,909	89,238	83,594	22,846	1,164	410	17 09

# NOTES.

- (a) This, as far as appears from any data in the office; but, in point of fact, there are most probably no or very few Chickasaws remaining east.
- (b) In this number is included a party, assumed to be 100, who clandestinely removed themselves; but they are withheld from the next column, because it is not yet known what arrangement has been made for their subsistence, though instructions on that subject have been addressed to the Choctaw agent.
- (c) These 92 are Ottowas of Maumee.
- (d) This number is conjectural, but cannot be far from the truth, as Mr. McElvaine, the sub-agent, states that but 8 or 10 families still remain.
- (e) Ten of these emigrated as far back as January, 1842; but, as the number was so small, the arrangements for their subsistence were postponed until they could be included in some larger party, such as that which subsequently arrived.
- (f) These Indians do not properly belong to this column, but are so disposed of because the table is without an exactly appropriate place for them. Originally, their haunts extended east of the river, and some of their possessions on this side are among the cessions by our Indians to the Government, but their tribes have ever since been gradually moving westward.

UNITED STATES MINERAL AGENCY,  
*Lake Superior, Sault Ste. Marie, October 2, 1843.*

SIR : I have the honor to enclose, herewith, a copy of a letter, of a most extraordinary character, from Mr. A. Brunson, Indian agent at Lapointe, which came to hand this day.

\* \* \* \* \*

In July last I visited Mr. Brunson at his office at Lapointe, at great inconvenience and expense, with a view of having a conference upon the objects of my agency, and exhibited to him my letter of instructions, so that he could not fail to understand the whole subject.

\* \* \* \* \*

On my arrival at Lapointe, I found Mr. Brunson was making out his pay roll, and he then stated to me that there was a band of Indians living upon Isle Royale, and inquired whether their names ought not to be placed upon the roll, so that they might draw their portion of the money, &c. I replied, that I had just left that island, and that there were no Indians living upon it. That an old exiled Indian with his three sons came in a canoe to see me, who told me so : but that he, with a few others, lived on the main land, about fifteen miles off, and near the Grand portage.

I stated to him, further, that it was of the utmost importance that all of the Indians interested in the lands purchased under the treaty should be represented, and should receive their pay, and relinquish their claim to the whole country, and that Isle Royale was included ; that I had already taken possession of the same, by granting permits ; that the locations had been made, and received my approval ; that surveyors and miners were then at work under those permits ; and that I considered the island quite rich for its mineral properties, and should recommend its being reserved by the Government, as mineral land, &c.

Having seen most of the Indian chiefs, and, as I supposed, done all that I could to satisfy them and the Indian agent of the right course of policy and duty, and finding it necessary for me to be at the Ontonagon river to attend to the copper rock business, I left Lapointe on the 10th September, a few days before the payment, leaving Mr. Campbell, one of my assistants, at that place. On the receipt of his letter, I examined the treaty, in connexion with the map you furnished me, (to which I beg leave to refer you,) and must confess that if any other man than him, placed in the situation he was, had conducted as he has, and written such a letter, I should have thought him insane. I have written Mr. Brunson, directed to him at Prairie du Chien, saying it was quite out of my power to see him again this year, but that I differed with him in opinion throughout ; that the treaty would hold all of those islands, without any shadow of doubt ; and I insisted on his aiding me in giving full force and effect to the treaty.

\* \* \* \* \*

I have the honor, &c.

WALTER CUNNINGHAM,  
*Special Agent, &c.*

HON. JAMES MADISON PORTER,  
*Secretary of War.*

## LAPOINTE INDIAN AGENCY,

*September 27, 1843.*

SIR : I have a moment only to inform you that the Indians of this agency utterly and peremptorily deny selling the Isle Royale, and they refuse to let the Grand Portage band participate in the payment, on condition of relinquishing their claim to the island. The consequence is, this land is not bought of the Indians, and the chief who claims it notified me to remove the whites from the island until it is bought.

They have authorized me to present their written proposal to the President to sell the island, together with eighteen smaller ones, containing in all about 265,000 acres, for \$60,000, in twenty-four annual payments of \$2,500 each.

This sum would give about twenty-four cents per acre. You know the value of the island ; and the smaller ones scattered along the northwest coast of the lake, nearly up to Fond du Lac, are said to be equally rich in copper.

I am decidedly of the opinion it is better for Government to buy the island than to contest with the poor Indians.

Their proposal is such, that if the President and Senate ratify and approve it, the sale is perfected without the expense and trouble of a formal treaty.

Something must be done. Several miners wish to winter there. I have told the Indians to rest easy, and not disturb the whites; that their great father will do them justice. But should the President and Senate not ratify and approve of their proposal, they undoubtedly will drive off the whites ; and if resistance is made, or if Government attempts to hold the island, because it got illegally into the treaty—that is, those who sold their land had no right to sell this island, because they did not own it, and of course in law and equity it cannot be legally claimed under the sale. But if Government attempts to hold it in virtue of the treaty, it most likely will lead to serious trouble, as it is on the British line, where men would gladly fan the flame of discord, if once ignited, and supply the Indians with the means of offensive and defensive war.

The Black Hawk and Florida wars grew out of a similar circumstance, and cost millions of dollars, where thousands might have bought an honorable peace. These Indians have justice and equity on their side, and I hope Government will accede to their proposal this winter, and send them their first payment next season, and not hinder the miners from operations.

I have now no time to say more. I shall go immediately home, and return here to spend the winter; and, if convenient, I should like to see you on this subject before the 1st November next.

Respectfully,

A. BRUNSON.

General WALTER CUNNINGHAM.

—

UNITED STATES MINERAL AGENCY,

*Lake Superior, Sault St. Marie, October 6, 1843.*

SIR : It has been stated to me, by several persons of character who were present at the recent payments made at Lapointe, that the cause of the small band of Indians living near Isle Royale and the Grand portage refusing to accede to the treaty arose from the fact that the Leech Lake and Western

bands all refused to allow them to participate in the money, goods, and provisions, which had been sent them; saying to the Grand Portage band, that their lands were not sold; when they were sold they would get their pay. Their reply was, Isle Royale is our *hunting ground*, and always has been; you never came there to hunt; it is but fifteen miles from our shores, while it is sixty or seventy miles from yours; and you have no right to it. And they immediately notified our Indian agent of their determination to hold possession of that, and all of the islands which were near their shore.

It has been suggested to me that the agents and traders of the Hudson Bay Company at Fort William, who have long enjoyed the confidence and friendship of that band, may have influenced them to take the course they have. In all cases the Indians are indebted to their immediate traders; and it is said this band owe both the American Fur Company and the Hudson Bay Company. This information is derived from the interpreter of the Government and other men of respectability.

It is a matter of surprise to me that our agents did not, immediately after learning these facts, call together the chiefs, and notify them of their determination to withhold the money, goods, and provisions, until every band of the whole tribe should be satisfied, so that they could obtain a full and complete relinquishment of all the claims to the islands; that they would postpone the payments until *that* was done. They had a company of United States troops with them, which would have ensured quiet and peace.

*One day* would have brought them all to their senses, when they would have agreed among themselves, received their pay under the treaty, and all would have gone home perfectly satisfied.

The season has so far advanced that nothing further can be easily done with that band of Indians until next spring, when a visit to them by a person duly authorized by you to advise and consult with them would greatly tend towards keeping them quiet until the next payment.

I am, with regard, your obedient servant,

WALTER CUNNINGHAM.

HON. JAMES MADISON PORTER,  
*Secretary of War.*

---

No. 3.

WAR DEPARTMENT,  
*Office Indian Affairs, October 20, 1843.*

SIR: I have the honor to report on the letters, of the 2d and 6th instant, of Walter Cunningham, Esq., to you, covering a communication from Alfred Brunson, Esq., the Indian sub-agent at Lapointe.

Mr. Brunson says: "The Indians of this sub-agency utterly and peremptorily deny selling the Isle Royale, and they refused to let the Grand Portage band participate in the payment on condition of relinquishing their claim to the island. The consequence is, the island is not bought of the Indians, and the chief who claims it notified me to remove the whites from the island until it is bought." He adds: "They have authorized me to present their written proposal to the President to sell the island, together with 18 smaller ones, containing in all about 265,000 acres, for \$60,000, in 24 annual payments of \$2,500 each."

The first article of the treaty of 4th October, 1842, contains the cession;

and, in describing it, holds this language: "Beginning at the mouth of Chocolate river of Lake Superior; thence northwardly across said lake to intersect the boundary line between the United States and the province of Canada; thence up said Lake Superior to the mouth of the St. Louis or Fond du Lac river, (including all the islands in said lake,)" &c.

There are some things so clear that any attempt at making them more so is very apt to obscure them. This I take to be one of those cases. The treaty with the Ottawas and Chippewas, of 28th March, 1836, has for one of the boundaries of its cession the line between us and Canada, from the straits and river St. Mary's to a point in Lake Superior opposite the mouth of Chocolate river, to which the line runs south from said point. The treaty of 1842, it will be observed, bounds its cession from the mouth of Chocolate river north to said point—that is, a part of the west line of the treaty of 1836 is the east line of the cession of 1842—the latter running up "Lake Superior to the mouth of the St. Louis or Fond du Lac river, (including all the islands in said lake,)" Thus is there this express declaration in the treaty itself, that all the islands south of the line between us and Canada were ceded. Besides, there could have been no necessity of running up north to the Canada line in Lake Superior, unless we meant to include every acre of land south of it; for we could have bounded the cession by the lake, adding, "and the islands nearest the southern shore thereof," or some such expression, if it was intended to exclude the islands near the northern shore. We meant to include them; and therefore it was that we struck the Canada line, and, instead of following the United States and provincial line north of Isle Royale and other small islands near it, we said up Lake Superior, so as to include all the islands; because the Canada line leaves the lake at the mouth of Pigeon river, west of Isle Royale, and the description adopted was the simplest.

Of the rights acquired by the treaty, and of the intention on the one side to acquire them, and on the other to grant them, there can be no question; and I cannot but wonder at the course of Mr. Brunson, which seems to rely upon an Indian assertion, contradicted by a treaty solemnly made and ratified, as sufficient to set aside that treaty in an important particular, and, in his opinion, to justify a demand of a large sum of money by the Indians in his sub-agency from the United States.

I would respectfully recommend that copies of all these papers be sent to R. Stuart, Esq., acting superintendent in Michigan, who negotiated the Chippewa treaty of 1842, and that his statement be requested in reference to the intention of the parties to it, and whether or not it was fully explained and interpreted to them. The mistaken course of the sub-agent will probably make a visit of Mr. Stuart to Lapointe necessary next spring, (it being now too late in the season to allow of one,) that the Indians may be informed of what measures the Government will pursue in regard to this matter, and to their relinquishment of a ground that others have probably induced them to assume. It is only, in my opinion, necessary that they should see that the Government understands its rights, and will insist upon them. Among those measures, I would by no means include any payments beyond those stipulated for in the treaty of 1842.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. HARTLEY CRAWFORD.

Hon. J. M. PORTER, *Secretary of War*.

Report approved.

J. M. PORTER.

## WAR DEPARTMENT,

*Office Indian Affairs, May 5, 1843.*

SIR: The implied order contained in the act of Congress of July 17th, 1842, making an appropriation for negotiating with the Sacs and Foxes and Winnebagoes, remains unexecuted with the latter. This duty is further enjoined by the present condition of those Indians. They are, from proximity to the Mississippi river, and the right they possess under the treaty of 1837 to hunt up to the river, exposed in a remarkable manner to the destructive influences of white association, and especially to the traffic in whiskey, which is rapidly effecting their extinction. Accounts of outrages practised upon or by them are frequent, and late most dreadful murders, perpetrated by three of them upon two white men and a boy, and the very severe if not mortal wounding of another boy and a girl, accompanied by a crime almost unheard of among Indians, (the violation of the person of a girl not more than eight or nine years of age,) are too revolting to be dwelt upon. A continuation of this state of things cannot be permitted. Unless the Winnebagoes are removed, the result must be collisions between our citizens and them, attended with consequences that it is shocking to contemplate, and their speedy extermination must follow. These evils admit of but one remedy—the acquisition of their possessions, and their removal to a residence remote from the causes of existing disquietudes.

It is important that you should hold this contemplated meeting with them as early as conveniently practicable. It is not unlikely that the fact of such a measure being in contemplation will have the effect of allaying the excitement that is said to exist in their neighborhood, and that the commission of such crimes by them will prevent such opposition as the officers of the Government frequently encounter in their efforts to treat with Indian tribes. There must be a desire to get rid of this population, now so disadvantageously situated for all parties.

The number of acres possessed by them on the neutral ground, as well as the temporary occupation of them clearly indicated in the treaty of 1837, together with all the unfavorable circumstances that surround and press upon them, are proper for consideration in fixing the price to be paid for a cession of all rights that remain to them between the Mississippi and Missouri rivers. Taking the treaty made with the Sacs and Foxes last fall as a guide, \$150,000 would seem to be an ample consideration. The Winnebagoes hold about 1,500,000 acres. The Sacs and Foxes hold about 10,000,000 acres of land, at least as valuable and desirable, for which we contracted to pay an interest of five per cent. on \$800,000, and to discharge their debts, amounting to \$258,566 34.

These Indians numbered last autumn 2,183, and received annually from the United States, in money, goods, provisions, and various beneficial objects, the very large sum of \$92,860. This is an immense Indian fund, considered in reference to their number and wants, and to its amount may probably be traced their present miserable condition, regarding idle and dissipated habits, dispensing with exertions or self-dependence. This does not the less entitle them to what is just for yielding their possessions, but may be a good reason for confining the consideration within as small limits

as may be consistent with strict justice. I have sometimes thought and reflected upon the propriety of reducing the consideration given for Indian lands, as the band declines when this does happen, in spite of every exertion. It would not perhaps be unjust; for the fee simple of the land being in the United States, the possessory right of the Indians would have become less valuable, if they had continued to occupy it, as they diminished in number; and the treaty provisions being as much for their support and advancement in civilization as for a compensation, the maintenance of the same proportion of benefit might be considered a just feature in a treaty. There are, however, so many difficulties in the way,\*that I have not deemed it good policy to suggest such a course; and considering that the principle would apply only to a few tribes, and that we shall not, for a long time to come, desire to make more than two or perhaps three additional Indian treaties, it is suggested to you, not as the basis of any action now, but merely thrown out in connexion with the very liberal provision already made for the Winnebagoes.

Their land extends from a line twenty miles west of the Mississippi to the eastern branch of the Red Cedar creek, as the same was granted to them by the treaty of 15th September, 1832, except that they receded twenty miles west of the Mississippi, by the treaty of the 1st November, 1837, retaining the right to hunt on them, which they acquired by the same instrument as to the western part of the neutral ground, until they shall procure a permanent settlement.

A resolution was passed on the 3d day of March last, by the Senate of the United States, prohibiting the making of reservations of land and provisions for the payment of debts in the future negotiation of Indian treaties, of which I herewith transmit you a copy, as excluding the two features referred to.

The act of Congress appropriating a sum of money for treating with the Winnebagoes includes with them only the Sacs and Foxes of Mississippi. But the Secretary of War is of opinion that we may negotiate with the Sioux for the future residence of the Winnebagoes on their land, or for the purchase of a tract of land for the Winnebagoes from the Sioux, as a matter incident and indispensable to the completion of a treaty with the Winnebagoes. If a residence is merely provided for them, no particular spot need be designated; but if the Sioux will only accommodate the Winnebagoes with a separate tract, to be bought from them, a suitable location must be fixed on—the more remote and secluded from the malign influence of white association the better. If to be had, I should suppose that in the neighborhood of the Blue Earth would be suitable. But I do not mean to bind you to that or any particular location, but trust to your information, or means of acquiring it on the spot, for a good selection. The quantity will be proportioned to their number. I think from 400,000 to 500,000 acres would be a liberal allowance for them. The consideration of the permission to reside among the Sioux, or of a purchase, as the case may turn out, must be borne by the Winnebagoes out of the consideration stipulated to be paid them for their interest in the neutral ground or out of their present annuities; and so must the expenses of their removal and subsistence for a year, or less, if either or both are desired by them.

A letter from you, dated the 18th March last, enclosing a copy of one from Major Amos J. Bruce, Sioux agent, of the 21st February, 1843, (to both of which, being on your files, I refer you,) states that "the Sioux

would probably be unwilling that the Winnebagoes should settle among them, owing, as the agent thinks, to the improper interference of white persons. He however mentions that Dr. Williamson, who has resided for a number of years at *Lac qui Parle*, and who is acquainted with them, (the Sioux,) is of opinion that they should sell a part of their lands to the Government, and also that they would prefer that the Winnebagoes should settle on it, in preference either to the whites or other Indians." This leaves the matter in doubt, but creates the probability that an arrangement may be made with the Sioux, by purchase or otherwise, by which a future home can be had for the Winnebagoes. I am at a loss to know what other plan can be fallen on—the understanding being that these Indians will not go southwest or west of the Missouri river, though what reasonable objection they can make to such a residence I cannot perceive. The climate is better, though not so far south at the northern extremity of the region the United States own, unencumbered by Indian title, as to be exceptionable on that score; the land is represented to be very good, and distance not very great. Perhaps, if these things were properly represented to them, they would consent to remove there. These, and any other reasons that may occur to you, you will please to present to them in council; if they decline acceding to the proposition, the Sioux arrangement is the only alternative that remains.

In effecting the latter, if necessary, I think the better plan would be to embrace the whole in one instrument, a tripartite treaty, to which the United States, the Winnebagoes, and the Sioux, would be the parties.

If they will agree to further provisions than now exist for schools, &c., it would be a gratifying circumstance, of which you will avail yourself. They now receive a large amount in goods and provisions, which might be benevolently and judiciously enlarged, for whatever they receive in cash is generally wasted.

\* \* \* \* \*

Very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

T. HARTLEY CRAWFORD.

His Excellency JOHN CHAMBERS,  
*Burlington, Iowa.*

—

*Extract from the report of His Excellency Governor Chambers, dated Burlington, Iowa, 29th July, 1843.*

At the time appointed, their principal men, (the Winnebagoes,) with one or two exceptions, having assembled, and a considerable portion of the tribe being in attendance, I met them in council, and must beg permission to refer you, for the details of what transpired then, to the report of the secretary.

I found these Indians in the condition which the reports of the sub-agent and all information obtained from other sources had prepared me to expect. They have no principal chief or influential man among them; each separate village or lodge has, however, one man whom they call chief, who does not pretend to exercise any authority or influence beyond the few families who reside with him. These petty chiefs are in almost every instance found to be the most inveterate drunkards of their respective bands, and consequently have neither power nor influence over their young men.



The character of the tribe is such as might be expected to result from such a state of things, and their habits are bad in the extreme. Drunkenness is almost universal among them; they hunt very little, and consequently depend entirely upon the annuities paid them by the Government, in money, provisions, and clothing, and their crops of corn, the cultivation of which, both in quantity and the labor bestowed upon it, are in striking contrast with their bad habits; they have several hundred acres under cultivation at different villages, and most of it is well attended, and promises an abundant yield for so high a northern latitude; and I learn from the sub-agent and the superintendent of their farms, that, except the ploughing, the cultivation has been principally done by the Indians. I state this as exhibiting the only redeeming trait I could discover in the character of the tribe.

You will observe in the report of my secretary that but one of the chiefs addressed me in the course of the negotiation, and that he manifested from the commencement a sort of non-committal diplomacy, which renders it difficult to determine whether it was the result of cunning or stupidity. His interminable details of what their great father had said to them at Washington seemed to be used as an argument against their removal; at the same time, it was difficult to extract from him a direct refusal of the tribe to leave their present residence, which nothing but a pretty severe rebuke for his prevarication brought out at last.

These Indians, like all others that have been subjected to the influence of the licensed traders, can only be operated upon through that influence; and in no case can it be brought into action in support of the views of the Government, but for a "consideration," which has heretofore been, as you are well aware, obtained through a treaty stipulation for the payment of the claims against the tribe to be treated with. The resolution of the Senate of the last session, which accompanied your instructions for negotiating the contemplated treaty with these Indians, forbids a resort to this customary means of securing the co-operation of this influence; and the consequence was, its neutrality or secret opposition; and you will pardon me for venturing the prediction, that, under the operation of that resolution, no future treaty will ever be effected with any tribe of Indians with which licensed traders are to be found, without their interest is consulted in some other form than that to which they have been accustomed. The tremendous profits of Indian trade, resulting from the privileges granted the traders by the Government under the existing system of trade and intercourse with the Indians, does not seem to produce on the part of these people the least sense of obligation to forward or promote the views of the Government, or even to abstain from obstructing them when the promotion of their own interest is not presented as an inducement.

Nor is it at all probable that their omnipotent influence would be yielded upon any other consideration, even to save a suffering frontier from outrages such as the Winnebagoes have recently committed, and may be expected to repeat.

The principle indicated by the resolution of the Senate is undoubtedly a correct one, and it is to be regretted that it had not long since been incorporated into the system of intercourse and trade with the Indian tribes; but it is, in my humble opinion, equally to be regretted that it should have been introduced at a time when but very few (and those comparatively unimportant) treaties, with a view to the extinguishment of the Indian title to lands, remain to be made. The further continuance of the practice could

add but little to the aggregate of the evils which have resulted from it, and its discontinuance may, and probably will, involve the Government in the necessity of chastising and removing the Winnebagoes, by military force, at a heavy expense of blood and treasure. The department will pardon me for availing myself of this occasion to repeat my formerly expressed opinion that the whole system of trade and intercourse with the Indian tribes is radically wrong, the great source of ruin to the Indians, and creative of a power and influence over them which has grown stronger than the power from which it is derived, and attended in various ways with immense expense to the Government, and gross imposition upon the Indians.

The traders have in their employment the best interpreters, frequently half breeds, and numerous clerks and adroit individuals, familiar with the vices and follies of the Indians, and always administering to them, not unfrequently raising children by their women, and thus making the impression upon the Indians that they are identified with them and their interests in all respects; hence the enormous waste of lands reserved by the different tribes for their half breeds, and the large sums of money paid to that class, to conciliate them and their white relations, when treaties are to be made.

You will observe that, in the offer of a consideration to the Indians for their removal, I proposed a less sum than your instructions would have authorized, which I was induced to do from having satisfied myself that ten thousand dollars would be ample for the expenses of their removal to the region of the St. Peter's as high up as the Blue Earth river, and that the remaining sum of ninety thousand dollars would be more than sufficient to obtain a cession of land from the Sioux for their residence. I was influenced, too, in naming the sum, by the wish to reserve a sum upon which to vary the proposition, if I found them disposed to come to terms; but you will observe that they made no objection or even a reference to the sum proposed. The suggestion of Wa-kon, (the speaker of the tribe,) towards the close of the negotiation, that if a purchase was made for them in the Sioux country, they would then decide whether they would accept it, was, I have no doubt, a mere evasion, dictated to them by some of their "white friends" who are interested in keeping the tribe near them.

Pending the negotiation with the Indians, a very large proportion of them were attacked with "influenza," and I am myself only now recovering from a very severe attack of it, attended with severe inflammation of the lungs.

I deem it proper to say, in the conclusion of this report, that the neutral ground, from the Mississippi river to the sub-agency and Fort Atkinson, a distance of fifty miles, (perhaps forty in a direct line,) is a most magnificent tract of country—high, rich (and slightly sandy) prairie, with a sufficiency of timber, and interspersed with numerous running springs of the purest water.

At the suggestion of Captain Sumner, of the dragoons, commanding at Fort Atkinson, I requested that a guard of his company should, pending the assembly and dispersion of the Indians, be kept near the boundary, where there were some notorious whiskey shops, from which the Indians would have been supplied with the means of keeping drunk while in council. The effect was a good one. A small guard of infantry, under the command of Captain Abercrombie, were encamped on the treaty ground, and preserved good order. To the attention of these excellent officers, and the politeness of their subordinates, during my stay in the Indian country, I am greatly indebted.

## No. 5.

*Statement showing the amount drawn between the 1st of October, 1842, and the 30th September, 1843, inclusive, on account of appropriations for the service of the Indian department for the year 1841.*

Heads of account.	Amo't drawn between 1st Oct., 1842, and 30th Sept., 1843, inclusive.
Pay of superintendent and Indian agents - - - - -	\$1,375 00
Pay of sub-agents - - - - -	125 00
Pay of interpreters - - - - -	151 50
Building at agencies and repairs - - - - -	1,033 00
Contingencies Indian department - - - - -	198 87
Fulfilling treaties with Ottowas and Chippewas - - - - -	1,000 00
Fulfilling treaties with Osages - - - - -	30
Fulfilling treaties with Pawnees - - - - -	2 00
Civilization of Indians - - - - -	300 00
For removal, &c., of such Seminole Indians as surrender for emigration -	2,018 10
	6,203 77

*Statement showing the amount drawn between the 1st October, 1842, and the 30th September, 1843, inclusive, on account of appropriations for the service of the Indian department for the year 1842.*

Heads of account.	Amo't drawn between 1st Oct., 1842, and 30th Sept., 1843, inclusive.
Pay of superintendent and Indian agents - - - - -	\$8,625 00
Pay of sub-agents - - - - -	5,895 95
Pay of interpreters - - - - -	5,575 00
Provisions for Indians - - - - -	673 02
Building at agencies and repairs - - - - -	1,140 00
Pay of clerk to superintendent Indian affairs south of Missouri -	500 00
Compensation of a clerk in the office of the superintendent Indian affairs at St. Louis - - - - -	300 00
Contingencies Indian department - - - - -	13,434 12
Fulfilling treaties with Chippewas of Mississippi - - - - -	1,000 00
Fulfilling treaties with Chippewas of Saganaw - - - - -	1,500 00
Fulfilling treaties with Chippewas, Menomonies, Winnebagoes, and New York Indians - - - - -	750 00
Fulfilling treaties with Choctaws - - - - -	8,813 00
Fulfilling treaties with Creeks - - - - -	4,223 99
Fulfilling treaties with Chickasaws - - - - -	2,087 27
Fulfilling treaties with Cherokees - - - - -	2,280 00
Fulfilling treaties with Delawares - - - - -	1,800 00
Fulfilling treaties with Florida Indians - - - - -	881 13
Fulfilling treaties with Kickapoos - - - - -	250 00
Fulfilling treaties with Kansas - - - - -	360 00

## STATEMENT—Continued.

Heads of account.	Amo't drawn between 1st Oct., 1842, and 30th Sept., 1843, inclusive.
Fulfilling treaties with Miamies - - - - -	\$787 05
Fulfilling treaties with Menomonies - - - - -	720 00
Fulfilling treaties with Omahas - - - - -	360 00
Fulfilling treaties with Ottowas and Chippewas - - - - -	8,755 00
Fulfilling treaties with Otoes and Missouriias - - - - -	1,210 00
Fulfilling treaties with Osages - - - - -	5,297 01
Fulfilling treaties with Pottawatomies - - - - -	2,072 32
Fulfilling treaties with Pottawatomies of Indiana - - - - -	1,362 38
Fulfilling treaties with Pawnees - - - - -	1,700 00
Fulfilling treaties with Quapaws - - - - -	729 00
Fulfilling treaties with Sioux of Mississippi - - - - -	4,471 30
Fulfilling treaties with Yancton and Santie Sioux - - - - -	360 00
Fulfilling treaties with Sacs and Foxes of Mississippi - - - - -	1,640 00
Fulfilling treaties with Shawnees - - - - -	840 00
Fulfilling treaties with Senecas and Shawnees - - - - -	420 00
Fulfilling treaties with Senecas - - - - -	720 00
Fulfilling treaties with Wyandots - - - - -	360 00
Fulfilling treaties with Winnebagoes - - - - -	7,962 12
Fulfilling treaties with Miamies—treaty 28th November, 1840 - - - - -	2,969 48
Medals to Indian chiefs - - - - -	751 71
Expenses of holding treaties with Sac and Fox, Winnebago, and Sioux Indians - - - - -	1,650 00
Expenses of treating with Camanches and other wild tribes, &c. - - - - -	460 00
Civilization of Indians - - - - -	6,532 50
Holding treaty with Wyandots of Ohio - - - - -	862 39
Compensation to two commissioners to examine claims under Cherokee treaty of 1835 - - - - -	8,739 13
Arrearages of the late board of commissioners under Cherokee treaty of 1835 - - - - -	1,558 00
Carrying into effect treaty with Wyandots of 17th March, 1842 - - - - -	49,574 34
Interest on investments, &c., due Chippewas, Ottowas, and Pottawatomies, and reimbursable - - - - -	5,600 00
Interest on investments, &c., due Chippewas and Ottowas, and reimbursable - - - - -	180 00
Contingent expenses of commissioners to adjust claims to Choctaw reservations, renewed by act 23d August, 1842 - - - - -	3,035 00
	181,767 21

*Statement showing the amount appropriated for the service of the Indian department for the half calendar year beginning on the 1st day of January and ending on the 30th day of June, 1843, and the amount drawn thereon to the 30th June, 1843, inclusive, and the balances remaining undrawn.*

Heads of account.	Specified objects.	Am't appropriated for the half calendar year beginning 1st January and ending 30th June, 1843.	Total am't appropriated.	Amount drawn thereon to 30th June, 1843, inclusive.	Total amount drawn.	Balances remaining undrawn.
Fulfilling treaties with various Indian tribes, viz: Christian Indians - - - -	Permanent annuity - -	\$400 00	\$400 00	\$400 00	\$400 00	
Chippewas of Mississippi - - -	Payment in money - -	9,500 00				
Do - - - -	Payment in goods - -	19,000 00				
Do - - - -	Establishing 3 blacksmiths' shops, &c.	2,000 00				
Do - - - -	Support of farmers, &c. - -	500 00				
Do - - - -	Purchase of provisions - -	2,000 00				
Do - - - -	Purchase of tobacco - -	500 00				
Chippewas of Saganaw - - -	Permanent annuity - -	2,800 00	4,800 00	4,550 00	4,550 00	\$250 00
Do - - - -	Support of blacksmith at Saganaw, &c.	1,500 00				
Do - - - -	Education - - - -	500 00				
Chippewas, Menomonies, Winnebagoes, and New York Indians - - -	Education - - - -	750 00	750 00	750 00	750 00	
Chippewas, Ottowas, and Pottawatomes -	Permanent annuity - -	16,000 00				
Do do do -	Limited annuity - -	14,000 00				
Do do do -	Limited annuity - -	2,000 00				
Do do do -	Life annuity to three chiefs -	700 00				
Do do do -	Blacksmith and assistant -	360 00				
Do do do -	Iron, steel, &c., for shop -	220 00				
Do do do -	Purchase of salt - -	250 00	33,530 00	33,530 00	33,530 00	

## STATEMENT—Continued.

Heads of account.	Specified objects.	Amo't appropriated for the half calendar year beginning 1st January and ending 30th June, 1843.	Total amo't appropriated.	Amount drawn thereon to 30th June, 1843, inclusive.	Total amount drawn.	Balances remaining undrawn.
Choctaws -	Permanent annuity -	\$3,000 00				
Do -	Permanent annuity -	600 00				
Do -	Permanent annuity -	6,000 00				
Do -	Life annuity to a chief -	150 00				
Do -	Life annuity to three chiefs -	750 00				
Do -	Limited annuity -	20,000 00				
Do -	Life annuity to two Wayne warriors -	50 00				
Do -	Blacksmith, &c. -	300 00				
Do -	Iron and steel -	320 00				
Do -	Three blacksmiths, &c. -	1,260 00				
Do -	Iron and steel -	960 00				
Do -	Education of forty youths, &c. -	6,250 00				
Creeks -	Permanent annuity -	1,500 00	\$39,640 00	\$28,640 00	\$28,640 00	\$11,000 00
Do -	Permanent annuity -	3,000 00				
Do -	Permanent annuity -	20,000 00				
Do -	Limited annuity -	10,000 00				
Do -	Life annuity to two chiefs -	300 00				
Do -	Blacksmith, &c. -	420 00				
Do -	Iron and steel -	270 00				
Do -	Two blacksmiths, &c. -	840 00				
Do -	Iron and steel -	540 00				
Do -	Two blacksmiths, &c. -	420 00				
Do -	Iron and steel -	270 00				
Do -	Wheelwright, &c. -	300 00				
Do -	Wheelwright or wagon maker -	300 00				

Do	-	-	-	-	Agricultural implements	2,000 00				
Do	-	-	-	-	Education	1,500 00				
Do	-	-	-	-	Education	500 00				
Do	-	-	-	-	Interest on \$350,000, at 5 per cent.	17,500 00	59,660 00	58,846 34	58,846 34	813 66
Chickasaws	-	-	-	-	Permanent annuity	3,000 00				
Do	-	-	-	-	Education	1,000 00	4,000 00	170 32	170 32	3,829 68
Cherokees	-	-	-	-	Four blacksmiths, &c.	1,680 00				
Do	-	-	-	-	Iron and steel	1,080 00				
Do	-	-	-	-	Wagon maker	300 00				
Do	-	-	-	-	Wheelwright	300 00	3,360 00	3,360 00	3,360 00	
Delawares	-	-	-	-	Permanent annuity	1,000 00				
Do	-	-	-	-	Permanent annuity	500 00				
Do	-	-	-	-	Permanent annuity	4,000 00				
Do	-	-	-	-	Permanent annuity	1,000 00				
Do	-	-	-	-	Life annuity to two chiefs, &c.	200 00				
Do	-	-	-	-	Life annuity to three chiefs, &c.	300 00				
Do	-	-	-	-	Purchase of salt	100 00				
Do	-	-	-	-	Blacksmith, &c.	360 00				
Do	-	-	-	-	Iron and steel	220 00				
Do	-	-	-	-	Interest on \$46,080, at 5 per cent.	2,304 00	9,984 00	7,680 00	7,680 00	2,304 00
Florida Indians	-	-	-	-	Limited annuity	4,610 00				
Do	-	-	-	-	Blacksmith, &c.	500 00				
Do	-	-	-	-	Education	500 00	5,610 00	5,364 61	5,364 61	245 39
Iowas	-	-	-	-	One year's int'st on \$157,500, at 5 p. c.	7,875 00	7,875 00	7,875 00	7,875 00	
Kickapoos	-	-	-	-	Limited annuity	5,000 00	5,000 00	5,000 00	5,000 00	
Kanzas	-	-	-	-	Limited annuity	3,500 00				
Do	-	-	-	-	Blacksmith, &c.	360 00				
Do	-	-	-	-	Iron and steel	220 00				
Do	-	-	-	-	Agricultural assistance	800 00	4,880 00	4,880 00	4,880 00	
Miamies	-	-	-	-	Permanent annuity	25,000 00				
Do	-	-	-	-	Sixth of ten instalments	10,000 00				
Do	-	-	-	-	Fifth of ten instalments	12,568 00				

## STATEMENT—Continued.

Heads of account.	Specified objects.	Amo't appropriated for the half calendar year beginning 1st January and ending 30th June, 1843.	Total amo't appropriated.	Amount drawn thereon to 30th June, 1843, inclusive.	Total amount drawn.	Balances remaining undrawn.
Miamies - - - - Do - - - - Do - - - - Do - - - - Do - - - - Do - - - - Do - - - - Do - - - - Do - - - -	Second of twenty instalments - Blacksmith, &c. - Iron and steel - 1,000 lbs. tobacco, 2,000 lbs. iron, and 1,000 lbs. steel - Miller in lieu of gunsmith - 160 bushels salt - Agricultural assistance - Payment in lieu of laborers - Education and support of poor, &c. -	\$12,500 00 360 00 220 00 770 00 300 00 320 00 200 00 250 00 1,500 00	\$63,988 00	\$63,613 70	\$63,613 70	\$374 30
El Rivers, (Miamies) - - - Do - - - - Do - - - -	Permanent annuity - Permanent annuity - Permanent annuity -	500 00 250 00 350 00	1,100 00	1,100 00	1,100 00	
Menomonies - - - - Do - - - - Do - - - - Do - - - - Do - - - - Do - - - - Do - - - - Do - - - -	Limited annuity - Limited annuity - Blacksmith, &c. - Iron and steel - Provisions - 2,000 lbs. tobacco - 30 barrels salt - Farming utensils, &c. -	6,000 00 20,000 00 720 00 440 00 3,000 00 300 00 150 00 500 00	31,110 00	31,110 00	31,110 00	
Omahas - - - - Do - - - -	Blacksmith, &c. - Iron and steel -	360 00 220 00				



Do	-	-	-	-	-	Agricultural implements	500 00	1,080 00	1,080 00	1,080 00	
Ottowas and Chippewas	-	-	-	-	-	Limited annuity	30,000 00				
Do	do	-	-	-	-	Interest on \$200,000	12,000 00				
Do	do	-	-	-	-	Seventh of ten instalments	500 00				
Do	do	-	-	-	-	Education	2,500 00				
Do	do	-	-	-	-	Missions	1,500 00				
Do	do	-	-	-	-	Vaccine matter, medicines, & physicians	300 00				
Do	do	-	-	-	-	Provisions	2,000 00				
Do	do	-	-	-	-	Tobacco, 6,500 lbs.	975 00				
Do	do	-	-	-	-	Barrels salt, 100	350 00				
Do	do	-	-	-	-	Fish barrels, 500	750 00				
Do	do	-	-	-	-	Three blacksmiths, &c.	1,080 00				
Do	do	-	-	-	-	Iron and steel	660 00				
Do	do	-	-	-	-	Gunsmith at Mackinac	300 00				
Do	do	-	-	-	-	Iron and steel	220 00				
Do	do	-	-	-	-	Keeper of dormitory and 150 cords wood	750 00				
Do	do	-	-	-	-	Two farmers, &c.	800 00				
Do	do	-	-	-	-	Two mechanics	600 00				
Otoes and Missourias	-	-	-	-	-	Limited annuity	2,500 00	55,285 00	50,610 00	50,610 00	4,675 00
Do	do	-	-	-	-	Blacksmith, &c.	360 00				
Do	do	-	-	-	-	Iron and steel	220 00				
Do	do	-	-	-	-	Agricultural implements	500 00				
Do	do	-	-	-	-	Education	250 00				
Do	do	-	-	-	-	Two farmers	600 00				
Osages	-	-	-	-	-	Limited annuity	20,000 00	4,430 00	4,430 00	4,430 00	
Do	-	-	-	-	-	Interest on \$69,120, at 5 per cent	3,456 00				
Do	-	-	-	-	-	Support of two smiths' establishments	1,000 00				
Do	-	-	-	-	-	Two millers	600 00				
Do	-	-	-	-	-	Two assistants to millers	225 00				
Do	-	-	-	-	-	Cows, calves, & hogs, ploughs, gears, &c.	7,300 00	32,581 00	32,319 74	32,319 74	261 26
Ottowas	-	-	-	-	-	Permanent annuity	1,000 00				
Do	-	-	-	-	-	Permanent annuity	800 00				
Do	-	-	-	-	-	Permanent annuity	1,500 00				
Do	-	-	-	-	-	Permanent annuity	1,000 00	4,300 00	4,300 00	4,300 00	

## STATEMENT—Continued.

Heads of account.	Specified objects.	Amo't appropriated for the half calendar year beginning 1st January and ending 30th June, 1843.	Total amo't appropriated.	Amount drawn thereon to 30th June, 1843, inclusive.	Total amount drawn.	Balances remaining undrawn.
Pottawatomics	Permanent annuity	\$1,000 00				
Do	Permanent annuity	500 00				
Do	Permanent annuity	2,500 00				
Do	Limited annuity	2,000 00				
Do	Permanent annuity	2,000 00				
Do	Limited annuity	1,000 00				
Do	Life annuity to a chief	100 00				
Do	Education	1,500 00				
Do	Salt	460 00				
Do	Blacksmiths, &c.	1,160 00				
Do	Tobacco, iron, and steel	400 00				
Do	Three laborers	180 00				
			\$12,800 00	\$12,800 00	\$12,800 00	
Pattawatomics of Huron	Permanent annuity	400 00	400 00	400 00	400 00	
Pattawatomics of the Prairie	Limited annuity	15,000 00				
Do do	Life annuity to two chiefs	400 00				
			15,400 00	15,400 00	15,400 00	
Pattawatomics of the Wabash	Limited annuity	20,000 00	20,000 00	20,000 00	20,000 00	
Pattawatomics of Indiana	Limited annuity	15,000 00				
Do do	Education	1,000 00				
			16,000 00	15,045 74	15,045 74	\$954 26
Piankeshaws	Permanent annuity	800 00	800 00	800 00	800 00	
Pawnees	Limited annuity	4,600 00				

Do	-	-	-	-	-	Education	-	-	-	500 00				
Do	-	-	-	-	-	Two blacksmiths, &c.	-	-	-	1,000 00				
Do	-	-	-	-	-	Agricultural implements	-	-	-	2,000 00				
Quapaws	-	-	-	-	-	Limited annuity	-	-	-	2,000 00	8,100 00	4,315 00	4,315 00	3,785 00
Do	-	-	-	-	-	Education	-	-	-	500 00				
Do	-	-	-	-	-	Blacksmith, &c.	-	-	-	420 00				
Do	-	-	-	-	-	Iron and steel	-	-	-	220 00				
Do	-	-	-	-	-	Farmer	-	-	-	300 00				
Six Nations of New York	-	-	-	-	-	Permanent annuity	-	-	-	4,500 00	3,440 00	2,940 00	2,940 00	500 00
Senecas of New York	-	-	-	-	-	Permanent annuity	-	-	-	6,000 00	4,500 00	4,500 00	4,500 00	
Sioux of Mississippi	-	-	-	-	-	Limited annuity	-	-	-	10,000 00	6,000 00	6,000 00	6,000 00	
Do	do	-	-	-	-	Interest on \$300,000, at 5 per cent.	-	-	-	15,000 00				
Do	do	-	-	-	-	Purchase of medicines, &c.	-	-	-	4,125 00				
Do	do	-	-	-	-	Blacksmith, &c.	-	-	-	640 00				
Do	do	-	-	-	-	Agricultural implements	-	-	-	700 00				
Do	do	-	-	-	-	Purchase of provisions, &c.	-	-	-	5,500 00				
Yancton and Santie Sioux	-	-	-	-	-	Blacksmith, &c.	-	-	-	580 00	35,965 00	35,965 00	35,965 00	
Do	do	-	-	-	-	Agricultural assistance	-	-	-	400 00	980 00	-	-	980 00
Sacs and Foxes of Missouri	-	-	-	-	-	Interest on \$157,400, at 5 per cent.	-	-	-	7,870 00	7,870 00	7,870 00	7,870 00	
Sacs and Foxes of Mississippi	-	-	-	-	-	Permanent annuity	-	-	-	1,000 00				
Do	do	-	-	-	-	Limited annuity	-	-	-	20,000 00				
Do	do	-	-	-	-	Limited annuity	-	-	-	10,000 00				
Do	do	-	-	-	-	Interest on \$200,000, at 5 per cent.	-	-	-	10,000 00				
Do	do	-	-	-	-	Blacksmith, &c.	-	-	-	1,280 00				
Do	do	-	-	-	-	Gunsmith, &c.	-	-	-	520 00				
Do	do	-	-	-	-	Agricultural implements	-	-	-	800 00				
Do	do	-	-	-	-	Salt, 40 barrels	-	-	-	200 00				
Do	do	-	-	-	-	Tobacco, 40 kegs	-	-	-	600 00	44,400 00	44,400 00	44,400 00	
Shawnees	-	-	-	-	-	Permanent annuity	-	-	-	1,000 00				
Do	-	-	-	-	-	Permanent annuity	-	-	-	2,000 00				
Do	-	-	-	-	-	Limited annuity	-	-	-	2,000 00				
Do	-	-	-	-	-	Salt	-	-	-	60 00				

## STATEMENT—Continued.

Heads of account.	Specified objects.	Amount appropriated for the half calendar year beginning 1st January and ending 30th June, 1843.	Total am't appropriated.	Amount drawn thereon to 30th June, 1843, inclusive.	Total amount drawn.	Balances remaining undrawn.
Shawnees - - - - -	Blacksmith, &c. - - -	\$1,280 00	\$6,340 00	\$6,340 00	\$6,340 00	
Senecas and Shawnees	Permanent annuity - - -	1,000 00				
Do do - - - - -	Blacksmith, &c. - - -	640 00	1,640 00	1,640 00	1,640 00	
Senecas - - - - -	Permanent annuity - - -	1,000 00				
Do - - - - -	Blacksmith, &c. - - -	640 00				
Do - - - - -	Miller - - - - -	300 00	1,940 00	1,940 00	1,940 00	
Wyandots - - - - -	Permanent annuity - - -	17,500 00				
Do - - - - -	Blacksmith, &c. - - -	580 00				
Do - - - - -	Payment for improvements abandoned	20,000 00	38,080 00	38,080 00	38,080 00	
Weas - - - - -	Permanent annuity - - -	3,000 00	3,000 00	3,000 00	3,000 00	
Winnebagoes - - - - -	Limited annuity - - -	28,000 00				
Do - - - - -	Interest on \$1,100,000, at 5 per cent.	55,000 00				
Do - - - - -	Salt, 50 barrels - - -	250 00				
Do - - - - -	Tobacco - - - - -	525 00				
Do - - - - -	Blacksmith, &c. - - -	1,740 00				
Do - - - - -	Laborers and oxen - - -	245 00				
Do - - - - -	Education - - - - -	1,500 00				
Do - - - - -	Six agriculturists, &c. - - -	1,730 00				
Do - - - - -	Two physicians - - -	200 00	89,190 00	85,340 00	85,340 00	\$3,850 00
			723,708 00	-	689,885 45	33,822 55

*Statement showing the sums appropriated, per act of 3d March, 1843, for other purposes than the foregoing, and the amount drawn thereon to the 30th June, 1843, and the balances remaining undrawn.*

Heads of account.	Specified objects.	Amount appropriated for the half calendar year beginning 1st January and ending 30th June, 1843.	Total am't appropriated.	Amount drawn thereon to 30th June, 1843, inclusive.	Total amount drawn.	Balances remaining undrawn.
Current expenses of the Indian department for the said half calendar year.	Pay of superintendent of Indian affairs at St. Louis, and Indian agents.	\$8,250 00	\$53,500 00	\$52,109 52	\$52,109 52	\$1,390 48
Do do do -	Pay of clerk to superintendent, &c., at St. Louis.	600 00				
Do do do -	Pay of clerk to superintendent, &c., south of the Missouri.	500 00				
Do do do -	Pay of sub-agents - - -	6,500 00				
Do do do -	Pay of interpreters - - -	5,650 00				
Do do do -	Provisions for Indians - - -	7,000 00				
Do do do -	Contingencies Indian department -	25,000 00				
Payment of three drafts on the Government, by Governor Doty.	For goods, &c., delivered to Sioux Indians	13,776 49	13,776 49	13,776 49	13,776 49	20,477 50
Removal of New York Indians, &c. -	Removal of 250 New York Indians west of the Mississippi.	20,477 50				
Removal of Choctaws west of the Mississippi.	Removal of Choctaws west of the Mississippi.	67,490 00				
Subsistence of Choctaw claimants, &c. -	For subsistence of Choctaw claimants and their Indian witnesses, &c.	15,000 00	15,000 00	10,000 00	10,000 00	10,000 00
Carrying into effect treaty with Chippewas of Mississippi.	Limited annuity - - -	12,500 00				

# STATEMENT—Continued.

Heads of account.	Specified objects.	Amount appropriated for the half calendar year beginning 1st January and ending 30th June, 1843.	Total am't appropriated.	Amount drawn thereon to 30th June, 1843, inclusive.	Total amount drawn.	Balances remaining undrawn.
Carrying into effect treaty with Chippewas of Mississippi.	Payment in goods - - -	\$10,500 00				
Do do do -	Purchase of tobacco and provisions -	2,000 00				
Do do do -	Support of two blacksmith shops, &c. -	2,000 00				
Do do do -	Pay of two farmers - - -	1,000 00				
Do do do -	Pay of two carpenters - - -	1,000 00				
Do do do -	Support of schools, &c. - - -	2,000 00				
Do do do -	Payment of this sum as an agricultural fund, &c. - - -	5,000 00				
Do do do -	Presents to half-breeds, &c. - - -	15,000 00	\$51,000 00	\$44,100 00	\$44,100 00	\$6,900 00
Expenses of negotiating with Kansas Indians, or other tribes on the Missouri, for a tract of land.	For the permanent residence of the Sacs and Foxes, &c.	1,500 00	1,500 00	450 00	450 00	1,050 00
Carrying into effect treaty with Sac and Fox Indians of 11th October, 1842.	Interest on \$800,000, at 5 per cent., for the year 1843, less the sum of \$1,000, agreed to be paid by the Indians for the improvements at the agency, &c.	39,000 00				
Do do do -	Compensation to a commissioner, and expenses of running the boundary line, and marking the same.	2,000 00				
Do do do -	Payment of the debts - - -	258,566 34	299,566 34	288,796 34	288,796 34	10,770 00
To satisfy contracts, by General Jesup, with the Creek Indians, in August, 1836.	For payment to Creek chiefs, &c., who served in Florida.	12,000 00	12,000 00	12,000 00	12,000 00	

Relief of Johnson Patrick	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	For boarding certain Pottawatomie chiefs, &c.	1,351 76				
											1,351 76	1,351 76	1,351 76	
											535,662 09	-	427,584 11	108,077 98
Civilization of Indians	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		10,000 00	10,000 00	-	1,802 50	8,197 50
											545,662 09	-	429,386 61	116,275 48

# RECAPITULATION.

Heads and dates of appropriation, &c.										Total amount appropriated.	Total amount drawn.	Balances remaining undrawn.
Amount appropriated for fulfilling treaties with various Indian tribes for the half calendar year beginning on the 1st January and ending on the 30th June, 1843; and the amount drawn thereon to the 30th June, 1843; and the balances remaining undrawn, as per statement										\$723,708 00	\$689,885 45	\$33,822 55
Amount appropriated for other purposes than the foregoing, per act 3d March, 1843; and the amount drawn thereon to the 30th June, 1843, inclusive; and the balances remaining undrawn, as per statement										535,662 09	427,584 11	108,077 98
Civilization of Indians										10,000 00	1,802 50	8,197 50
Total										1,269,370 09	1,119,272 06	150,098 03

No. 6.—Statement exhibiting the amount of investments for Indian account in State stocks, &c.

Names of the tribes for whose account the stock is held in trust.	Names of the States which issued the bonds.	Rate of interest, p. ct.	Amount of each lot of bonds.	Aggregate amount of the bonds for each tribe.	Amount of the annual interest on each.	Aggregate amount of the annual interest for each tribe.	Amount of the cost of each lot of bonds.	Aggregate cost of the bonds for each tribe.	When the interest is payable.	Where the interest is payable.	Where the interest is deposited until wanted for application.	Treaties, on reference to which it may be seen for what objects the interest is to be applied.
Cherokees	Kentucky	- 5	\$94,000 00	-	\$4,700 00	-	\$94,000 00	-	Semi-annually.	Philadelphia	Treasury U. States.	Treaty Dec., 1835, and suppl't Mar. 7, 1836.
Do	Tennessee	- 5	250,000 00	-	12,500 00	-	250,000 00	-	Do	Do	Do	Do do.
Do	Alabama	- 5	300,000 00	-	15,000 00	-	300,000 00	-	Do	New York	Do	Do do.
Do	Maryland	- 6	761 39	-	45 68	-	880 00	-	Quarterly	Baltimore	Do	Do do.
Do	Michigan	- 6	64,000 00	-	3,840 00	-	69,120 00	-	Semi-annually.	New York	Do	Do do.
				\$708,761 39		\$36,085 68		\$714,000 00				
Cher. schools, (1819.)	Maryland	- 5	41,138 00	-	2,056 90	-	42,490 00	-	Quarterly	Baltimore	Do	Treaty Feb. 27, 1819.
Do	Missouri	- 5½	10,000 00	-	550 00	-	10,000 00	-	Semi-annually.	New York	Do	Do do.
				51,138 00		2,606 90		52,490 00				
Chippewas, Ottawas, & Potawatomes.	Maryland	- 6	130,850 43	-	7,851 02	-	150,000 00	-	Quarterly	Baltimore	Do	Treaty Sept'ber, 1833, (mills.)
Do	Indiana	- 5	68,000 00	-	3,400 00	-	72,264 09	-	Semi-annually.	New York	Do	Do (education.)
Do	Pennsylv'a	- 5	23,000 00	-	1,150 00	-	19,895 00	-	Do	Philadelphia	Do	Do (mills.)
Do	Do	- 5	5,300 00	-	265 00	-	4,364 50	-	Do	Do	Do	Do (mills.)
Do	Do	- 5	8,500 00	-	425 00	-	7,352 50	-	Do	Do	Do	Do (education.)
Do	U. S. loan of 1841.	- 6	14,500 00	-	870 00	-	14,500 00	-	Quarterly	Washington	Do	Do (mills.)
Do	Do	- 6	1,000 00	-	60 00	-	1,000 00	-	Do	Do	Do	Do (education.)
				251,150 43		14,021 02		269,376 09				
Incompetent Chickasaws.	Kentucky	- 5	2,000 00	-	100 00	-	1,960 00	-	Semi-annually.	Louisville	Do	Treaty May, 1834.
Do	Indiana	- 5	3,000 00	-	150 00	-	3,000 00	-	Do	New York	Do	Do do.
				5,000 00		250 00		4,960 00				



Chickasaw orphans.	Arkansas	-5	10,000 00	-	500 00	-	10,000 00	-	Do	Do	-	Do	-	Do	do.
Do	Pennsylv'a	-5	2,000 00	-	100 00	-	1,730 00	-	Do	Philadelphia	Do	-	Do	-	do.
Do	U. S. loan of 1841.	6	500 00	-	30 00	-	500 00	-	Quarterly	Washington	Do	-	Do	-	do.
				12,500 00		630 00		12,230 00							
Shawnees	Maryland	-6	29,341 50	-	1,760 49	-	33,912 40	-	Do	Baltimore	-	Do	-	Treaty August, 1831.	
Do	Kentucky	-5	1,000 00	-	50 00	-	980 00	-	Semi-annually.	New York	-	Do	-	Do	do.
Do	U. S. loan of 1841.	6	2,000 00	-	120 00	-	2,000 00	-	Quarterly	Washington	Do	-	Do	-	do.
				32,341 50		1,930 49		36,892 40							
Senecas	Kentucky	-5	-	5,000 00	-	250 00	-	4,900 00	Semi-annually.	New York	-	Do	-	Treaty Feb., 1831.	
Senecas and Shawnees.	Do	-5	6,000 00	-	300 00	-	5,880 00	-	Do	Do	-	Do	-	Do	do.
Do	Missouri	-5½	7,000 00	-	385 00	-	7,121 87	-	Do	Do	-	Do	-	Do	do.
				13,000 00		685 00		13,001 87							
Kanzas	Do	-5½	18,000 00	-	990 00	-	18,000 00	-	Do	Do	-	Do	-	Treaty June, 1825,	(schools.)
Do	Pennsylv'a	-5	2,000 00	-	100 00	-	1,730 00	-	Do	Philadelphia	Do	-	Do	-	(schools.)
Do	U. S. loan of 1841.	6	1,500 00	-	90 00	-	1,500 00	-	Quarterly	Washington	Do	-	Do	-	(schools.)
Do	U. S. loan of 1843.	5	2,700 00	-	135 00	-	2,727 27	-	Semi-annually.	Do	-	Do	-	Do	(schools.)
				24,200 00		1,315 00		23,957 27							
Creek orphans	Alabama	-5	82,000 00	-	4,100 00	-	82,000 00	-	Do	New York	-	Do	-	Treaty March, 1832.	
Do	Missouri	-5½	28,000 00	-	1,540 00	-	28,487 48	-	Do	Do	-	Do	-	Do	do.
Do	Pennsylv'a	-5	16,000 00	-	800 00	-	13,840 00	-	Do	Philadelphia	Do	-	Do	-	do.
Do	U. S. loan of 1841.	6	10,000 00	-	600 00	-	10,000 00	-	Quarterly	Washington	Do	-	Do	-	do.
Do	U. S. loan of 1843.	5	13,700 00	-	685 00	-	13,838 37	-	Semi-annually.	Do	-	Do	-	Do	do.
				149,700 00		7,725 00		148,165 85							
Menomonies	Kentucky	-5	77,000 00	-	3,850 00	-	75,460 00	-	Do	New York	-	Do	-	Treaty Sept'ber, 1836.	
Do	Pennsylv'a	-5	9,500 00	-	475 00	-	8,217 50	-	Do	Philadelphia	Do	-	Do	-	do.
Do	Do	-5	2,500 00	-	125 00	-	2,017 50	-	Do	Do	-	Do	-	Do	do.
Do	U. S. loan of 1841.	6	6,000 00	-	360 00	-	6,000 00	-	Quarterly	Washington	Do	-	Do	-	do.
				95,000 00		4,810 00		91,695 00							

## STATEMENT—Continued.

Names of the tribes for whose account the stock is held in trust.	Names of the States which issued the bonds.	Rate of interest, p. ct.	Amount of each lot of bonds.	Aggregate amount of the bonds for each tribe.	Amount of the annual interest on each.	Aggregate amount of the annual interest for each tribe.	Amount of the cost of each lot of bonds.	Aggregate cost of the bonds for each tribe.	When the interest is payable.	Where the interest is payable.	Where the interest is deposited until wanted for application.	Treaties, on reference to which it may be seen for what objects the interest is to be applied.
Chippewas & Ottowas.	Kentucky	- 5	\$77,000 00	-	\$3,850 00	-	\$75,460 00	-	Semi-annually.	New York	Treasury U. States.	Treaty March, 1836.
Do	Michigan	- 5	3,000 00	-	180 00	-	3,000 00	-	Do	Do	Do	do.
Do	Pennsyl'a	- 5	14,000 00	-	700 00	-	12,110 00	-	Do	Philadelphia	Do	do.
Do	Do	- 5	2,200 00	-	110 00	-	1,802 50	-	Do	Do	Do	do.
Do	U. S. loan of 1841.	6	3,500 00	-	210 00	-	3,500 00	-	Quarterly	Washington	Do	do.
Do	U. S. loan of 1843.	5	4,600 00	-	230 00	-	4,646 46	-	Semi-annually.	Do	Do	do.
Choctaws	Alabama	- 5	-	500,000 00	-	25,000 00	-	500,000 00	Do	N. Orleans	Do	Convent'n with Chickasaws, Jan. 17, 1837.
Delawares	U. S. loan of 1841.	6	-	9,000 00	-	540 00	-	9,000 00	Quarterly	Washington	Do	Treaty 1829, and resolution Senate, 1838.
Osages	Do	- 6	13,000 00	-	780 00	-	13,000 00	-	Do	Do	Do	Treaty 1825, and resolution Senate, 1838.
Do	U. S. loan of 1843.	5	7,400 00	-	370 00	-	7,474 74	-	Semi-annually.	Do	Do	do.
Choctaw orphans.	U. S. loan of 1841.	6	17,850 00	-	1,071 00	-	17,850 00	-	Quarterly	Do	Do	Treaty Sept'ber, 1830.
Do	U. S. loan of 1843.	5	21,600 00	-	1,080 00	-	21,818 16	-	Semi-annually.	Do	Do	do.
Stockbridges & Munsees.	U. S. loan of 1841.	6	-	6,000 00	-	360 00	-	6,000 00	Quarterly	Do	Do	Treaty May, 1840.
				2,026,941 32	-	104,790 09	-	2,047,330 34				

*Statement exhibiting the annual interest appropriated by Congress to pay the following tribes of Indians, in lieu of investing the sums of money, provided by treaty, in stocks.*

Names of the tribes.	Amount provided by treaty for investment.	Amount of interest annually appropriated.	Authority by which made.
Creeks - - - -	\$350,000	\$17,500	Treaty of November 23, 1838.
Delawares - - - -	46,080	2,304	Treaty of 1832.
Iowas - - - -	157,500	7,875	Treaty of 1838.
Osages - - - -	69,120	3,456	Resolution of the Senate, January 19, 1838.
Chippewas and Ottowas - -	200,000	12,000	Resolution of the Senate.
Sioux of Mississippi - -	300,000	15,000	Treaty of September 29, 1837.
Sacs and Foxes of Missouri -	157,400	7,870	Treaty of October 21, 1837.
Sacs and Foxes of Mississippi -	200,000	10,000	Treaty of October 21, 1837.
Winnebagoes - - - -	1,100,000	55,000	Treaty of November 1, 1837.
	2,580,100	131,005	

## No. 7.

## HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,

January 16, 1843.

Mr. WELLER, from the Committee on Indian Affairs, reported the following bill :

A BILL declaratory of the first and second articles in the treaty made with the Chippewa Indians at Saganaw, in the State of Michigan, on the twenty-third day of January, anno Domini one thousand eight hundred and thirty-eight.

*Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled,* That the first and second articles in the treaty made with the Chippewa Indians on the twenty-third of January, anno Domini one thousand eight hundred and thirty-eight, shall be so construed as to prevent the sales of the lands ceded by said treaty for a less sum than five dollars per acre previous to the first of September, anno Domini one thousand eight hundred and forty-three; and that the minimum price of said lands, from and after that date, shall be two dollars and fifty cents per acre : *Provided,* That if any of said lands shall remain unsold on the first of September, anno Domini one thousand eight hundred and forty-six, then they shall be sold for such sums as they will command, provided no such sale shall be made for a less sum than seventy-five cents per acre.

No. 8.

WAR DEPARTMENT,

*Office Indian Affairs, August 18, 1843.*

SIR: With reference to the present condition of the lands to be sold under the treaty of the 23d January, 1838, with the Chippewas of Saganaw, I have to request, as the bill "declaratory of the 1st and 2d articles in the treaty" made with the aforesaid Indians, reported by the Committee on Indian Affairs of the House of Representatives of the United States, on the 10th January, 1843, (see bill No. 663, 27th Cong. 3d sess.) failed to become a law, that instructions may be given to suspend any further sale of those lands until legislative action can be had upon the subject by Congress. The interests of the Indians and the United States demand a postponement of the sale, and I respectfully suggest that measures be immediately adopted to prevent those interests from being sacrificed. I would respectfully submit, whether it is not expedient, after the 6th September next, for the period of three years, to hold the land subject to entry at \$2 50 per acre. This course would be, I think, in accordance with the spirit of the 1st article of the treaty, which evidently intended to have reference to the date of the commencement of the first sale, viz: allow two years from the 6th September, the commencement of first sale, for the lands to be sold for \$5 per acre, and three years thereafter; during which they should be sold, as far as practicable, at \$2 50 per acre.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. HARTLEY CRAWFORD.

THOMAS H. BLAKE, Esq.,

*Commissioner General Land Office.*

*List of Indian schools, with their locations, and the number of scholars and teachers, including, so far as reports have been received, all that receive allowances from education annuities or the civilization fund.*

Names of principals.	Tribe instructed.	Location.	Teachers.	Scholars.			Denomination.	Remarks.
				Boys.	Girls.	Total.		
MICHIGAN SUPERINTENDENCY.								
Bishop P. P. Lefevre	Ottawas	Arbre Croche	2	35	34	69	Catholic.	
Do.	Do.	La Croix	2	25	29	54	Do.	
Do.	Do.	Middletown	1	17	10	27	Do.	
Do.	Do.	Cheboygan	1	16	-	16	Do.	
Do.	Chippewas	Sault Ste. Marie	1	16	17	33	Do.	
Do.	Ottawas and Chippewas	Fox river	1	22	37	59	Do.	
Do.	Chippewas	Manistie	2	40	-	40	Do.	
Do.	Ottawas	Grand river	1	20	-	20	Do.	
Do.	Chippewas	Mackinac	1	40	-	40	Do.	
Do.	Do.	Point St. Ignace	1	30	-	30	Do.	
Rev. W. H. Brockway	Do.	Little rapids	3	18	19	37	Methodist.	
Do.	Do.	Ke-wa-we-non	2	16	16	32	Do.	
Rev. James Selkreg	Ottawas of Grand river	Griswold	1	12	6	18	Protestant Episcopal.	
Rev. L. Slater	Ottawas	Gull Prairie	1	38	-	38	Baptist.	
Rev. A. L. Bingham	Chippewas	Sault Ste. Marie	2	41	43	84	Do.	
Rev. Peter Dougherty	Chippewas of Grand Tra- verse.	Grand Traverse bay	1	35	16	51	Presbyterian.	
Rev. George A. Smith	Ottawas	Old Wing	1	24	6	30	A. B. C. F. M.	
WISCONSIN SUPERINTENDENCY.								
C. S. Hayward	Brotherton	Manchester	1	80	-	80		
John L. Seymour	Winnebagoes	Turkey river	4	49	35	84		
T. T. Vandembrock	Menomonies	Green bay	1	28	18	46	Catholic.	

# LIST—Continued.

Names of principals.	Tribe instructed.	Location.	Teachers.	Scholars.			Denomination.	Remarks.
				Boys.	Girls.	Total.		
J. W. Abrams - - -	Stockbridges - - -	Stockbridge - - -	1	13	2	15	Protestant Episcopal.  A. B. C. F. M. Methodist. Do.	
Rev. Solomon Davis - - -	Oneidas - - -	Duck creek - - -	2	41	-	41		
James R. Goodrich - - -	Do. (Orchard party)	Green bay - - -	1	20	-	20		
Rev. Sherman Hall - - -	Chippewas - - -	Lapointe - - -	2	50	40	90		
Rev. Samuel Spates - - -	Do. - - -	Sandy lake - - -	2	50	-	50		
Rev. T. M. Fullerton - - -	Do. - - -	Fond du Lac - - -	2	52	-	52		
IOWA SUPERINTENDENCY.								
Samuel Denton - - -	Sioux - - -	Red Wing's village - - -	3	6	10	16	Swiss Mission Society.	
ST. LOUIS SUPERINTENDENCY.								
S. M. Irvin - - -	Iowas, Sacs, and Foxes	Great Nemaha - - -	1	24	18	42	Presbyterian.	Manual labor.
Rev. J. F. S. Verreyett - - -	Pottawatomies - - -	Sugar creek - - -	8	61	61	122	Catholic.	
Samuel Allis - - -	Pawnees - - -	Pawnee country - - -	1	29	14	43	A. B. C. F. M.	
J. C. Berryman - - -	Various Northwest tribes	Fort Leavenworth - - -	4	69	47	116	Methodist - - -	
Francis Baker - - -	Shawnees and others - - -	Do. - - -	3	10	4	14	Baptist.	
Rev. J. C. Micksh - - -	Munsecs and Delawares - - -	Westfield - - -	2	13	12	25	Moravian.	
Rev. J. D. Blanchard - - -	Delawares - - -	Fort Leaveworth - - -	2	12	11	23	Baptist.	
Thomas H. Stanley - - -	Shawnees and other tribes	Do. - - -	3	30	18	48	Quakers - - -	
WESTERN SUPERINTENDENCY.								
Elizur Butler - - -	Cherokees - - -	Fairfield - - -	1	14	11	25	A. B. C. F. M.	In 11 common schools.
Jacob Hitchcock - - -	Do. - - -	Dwight - - -	2	-	47	47	Do.	
S. Foreman - - -	Do. - - -	- - -	About	500	-	-	- - -	
S. G. Patterson - - -	Quapaws - - -	Quapaws - - -	1	16	-	16	Methodist.	
Rev. D. S. Butrick - - -	Cherokees - - -	Mount Zion - - -	2	20	-	20		

Rev. R. D. Potts -	-	-	Choctaws -	-	Pushmataha district -	1	27	12	39	Treaty.		
H. G. Rind -	-	-	Do. -	-	Puckshenubbe district -	1	17	4	21	Do.		
Jared Olmstead -	-	-	Do. -	-	Norwalk -	6	148	-	148	A. B. C. F. M.	-	4 schools.
Samuel Worcester -	-	-	Do. -	-	Bethlehem -	1	12	1	13			
Ebenezer Hotchkin -	-	-	Do. -	-	Good Water -	1	14	10	24			
C. Kingsbury -	-	-	Do. -	-	Pine Ridge -	1	9	21	30	Do.		
Rev. Alfred Wright -	-	-	Do. -	-	Wheelock -	2	4	48	52	Do.		
Anna Burnham -	-	-	Do. -	-	Red river -	1	13	17	30			
J. P. Kingsbury -	-	-	Do. -	-	Mayhew -	1	19	17	36			
W. N. Anderson -	-	-	Creeks -	-	Creek agency -	1	27	11	38			
J. R. Baylor -	-	-	Do. -	-	Cussita Square -	1	35	-	35			
CHOCTAW ACADEMY.												
D. Vanderslice -	-	-	18 Pottawatomies, 5 Creeks, 1 Prairie du Chien, 23 Chickasaws, and 4 Chicagoes.		Scott county, Kentucky	3	48	-	48			
NEW YORK SUB-AGENCY												
Rev. Asher Wright -	-	-	New York Indians -	-	Buffalo Creek reservat'n -	4	73	58	131	A. B. C. F. M.	-	4 schools.
Rev. Asher Bliss -	-	-	Do. -	-	Cattaraugus -	3	42	31	73	Do.		
G. Rockwood -	-	-	Do. -	-	Tuscarora -	1	20	24	44	Do.		
Rev. Augustus Warren -	-	-	Do. -	-	Tonawanda -	1	40	-	40	Baptist.		
Anson Gleason -	-	-	Mohegans -	-	Mohegan school -	2	10	9	19			

WAR DEPARTMENT, OFFICE INDIAN AFFAIRS.

## SCHOOL REPORTS.

No. 10.

## FRIENDS' SHAWNEE SCHOOL FOR INDIAN CHILDREN,

9th month 28, 1843.

RESPECTED FRIEND: Since our report of 9th mo., 1842, there have been 48 Indian children, that is, 30 boys and 18 girls, belonging to 4 tribes, viz: 20 boys and 10 girls, Shawnees; 6 boys and 3 girls, Stockbridges; 3 boys and 4 girls, Delawares; 1 boy and 1 girl, Ottowas—all between the ages of 5 and 18, who have received instruction at the Friends' Shawnee school. The average number for the past year, in consequence of sickness, has not exceeded 30. Ten of the above number have been received since the school year commenced; 5 of them had never been at school before; the remaining 5 had received instruction at other schools. During the year 10 have left, 4 are gone to school elsewhere, 5 returned to their friends, and one has settled. Of those returned to their friends, including the married one, 3 are educated sufficiently for common purposes, and are capable of doing business for themselves; the other two did not stay long enough to receive any real benefit. Of the remaining thirty-eight, 25 read, write, and cipher, understandingly; 19 have studied geography; and those reported last year as in the simple rules of arithmetic are now working in vulgar fractions; 11 read easy lessons and spell words of three syllables, and are studying the mental arithmetic, and two read the alphabet. Some attention has been given to the abbreviations, punctuation, and composition, &c. In addition to our regular school hours during the winter, we had an evening school, to exercise in spelling and mental arithmetic, and at the return of spring changed to the morning, that all those who are not otherwise engaged are employed in the school room until breakfast, when all assemble for family worship. We hold public meetings for worship twice a week, and a few Indians who are not of our family attend. At our first day school the past year, several of the children have committed to memory our Saviour's sermon on the mount; most, if not all, his parables, with divers other passages of the New Testament; also, many poems. The children are boarded, clothed, lodged, and taught, free of any expense to their friends; and we are daily confirmed in the opinion, that to train them to habits of industry and economy is a very essential branch of their education; and we have the satisfaction to observe an improvement in the minds and habits of our pupils in these respects.

The domestic affairs of the family have been successfully carried on by the girls, under the superintendence of Mary Stanley and her associate, Mary Crew. We have 212 acres under fence, one-half of which only is under cultivation, and is the labor of the boys, under the superintendence of Thomas Stanley and his assistant, John Steward; and, from estimates made, the proceeds arising from the farm the past year will defray the expenditure of the institution, except salaries and building.

The salaries of those who have been employed in carrying on the institution the past year have been about \$800. We are enlarging and improving our buildings. The names of the officers at this time, and the situation they fill in the institution, are as follows: Thomas Stanley and



Mary Stanley, superintendents; John Steward, an assistant farmer; Mary Crew, assistant housekeeper; Thomas Wells and Hannah Wells, teachers.

Signed, in behalf of the institution, by

THOMAS H. STANLEY,	} <i>Superintendents.</i>
MARY W. STANLEY,	
THOMAS WELLS,	} <i>Teachers.</i>
HANNAH WELLS,	

No. 11.

*Extract from a letter addressed to D. D. Mitchell, Esq., superintendent of Indian affairs, St. Louis, Missouri, by R. A. Calloway, Esq., Osage sub-agent, dated Osage Sub-Agency, September 1, 1843.*

We have no missionary or other schools, of any description, amongst the Osages. In my report of last year, (page 127, Commissioner's report, 1842-'43,) I gave my opinion of a school for Osages. That opinion I have had no reasons to change, but many to confirm.

No. 12.

*Extract from the annual report of W. P. Richardson, on the condition of the Missouri Sacs and Foxes, and the Iowa Indians, dated Great Nemaha Sub-Agency, October 4, 1843.*

I have been deceived by them (the Missouri Sacs and Foxes) in relation to their sending their children to school—promising, whenever asked about it, that in a few days or weeks a number would be sent, and begging me not to put their teacher away, and not to let their great father know that they were not sending their children to school. It is useless, however, to disguise the fact, that they are averse to having their children educated, with the exception of about twenty families. I herewith enclose the resignation of the Rev. William Hamilton, who has held the appointment of teacher now for two years, without being able to effect any thing in the way of education among them. He has despaired of succeeding, and so have I. I do not think it worth while to make another nomination of teacher.

I beg leave to call your attention to the enclosed memorial, signed by the Sacs and Foxes, and sent to the President of the United States; also, to a talk held by me with the Sacs and Foxes. I do not pretend to give any opinion in relation to the justness of their claim, set up to a part of the Mississippi Sac and Fox annuity. The history of the Missouri Sacs and Foxes is familiar to all Missourians, and to none more than yourself. They should have a patient hearing and prompt reply to their prayer. This memorial, in my opinion, is a very important document; as the Indians, in it, make a proposition to appropriate their school funds to aid in erecting and supporting a manual labor boarding school at this place, upon condition that the Government pay them certain funds, which evidently are their own,

and will be paid eventually. I would most earnestly recommend that their proposition be accepted and the conditions complied with, so that this fund may be secured to aid in establishing a manual labor boarding school. It is the only remaining hope of these misguided people. Will not the Government come forward and help, now that the Indians are making donations, and many of them very solicitous on the subject? I will not allow myself to doubt it. I have had this matter much at heart, though I never felt so sanguine as now.<sup>1</sup> The Sacs, with all their aversion to sending their children to school, would send to an institution of this kind—at least some would, and others would fall into it directly. This tribe numbers this year three hundred and eighty-three.

\* \* \* \* \*

It is painful to say that, notwithstanding the benevolent efforts of the pious missionaries located at this place, but little has been done towards christianizing them, (the Iowas,) or even in the way of education, with the exception of the few children living in the families heretofore alluded to. I am well satisfied that nothing will do them any effectual good but a manual labor boarding school. There is no hope for the men and squaws; nothing can be done now for them in the way of education; but there are a number of little children who might be saved from ruin by a proper course of manual and mental training. I beg leave to call your attention to what has been said by the Iowas, in two councils recently held by me with them, on the subject of a manual labor boarding school. There is no doubt of their anxiety on this subject. This tribe numbers this year five hundred.

---

#### No. 13.

*Extract from school report of Samuel Allis, superintendent of school at Pawnee village.*

It is not my intention (were I capable) to make a report that would read well and pass for the time being, but I shall endeavor to state the truth simply. It will be seen by my report that I have not made much progress the past year in teaching, but I have endeavored to spend my time to the best advantage and profit of the Pawnees.

Considerable part of my time has been spent in building my house and other necessary buildings, school house, &c., conversing with the Indians, assisting the farmers by laboring, and encouraging the Indians to become cultivators of their beautiful soil, &c. Schools at present are not encouraging, neither will be, until the Indians raise provisions sufficient for children to remain at their permanent homes; but as they have the promise of two teachers in their treaty, I would recommend that they have them. A beginning must be made, and, as they are now moving, I think they are entitled to all that is promised in their treaty. One school house has been raised, (not finished,) 16 by 20 feet. My buildings are mostly complete; also, the smiths' shops and houses. The farmers have not yet completed their houses and other necessary buildings, but they are in good progress. There has also considerable improvement been made in the mission buildings, fields, &c. Since the 29th of May last 100 acres of prai-

rie have been broken up, and considerable part of it put in corn; and at this place 80 rods of sod and ditch fence made, with our assistance. Among the builders were the chiefs and braves. The first chief, Falkie or Spotted Horse, blistered his hands with the spade. More than 1,000 have moved to suitable places for improvement.

Some of the chiefs have held their own ploughs, and ploughed with their horses. If the Sioux could be kept from annoying the Pawnees, they would be in a prosperous state. Farming at present is the great spoke in the wheel towards their improvement of a temporal kind; blacksmithing is also of great service. Their teams consist of eighteen yoke of oxen and four wagons. As one having had considerable experience of the Pawnees, Sioux, and other tribes in this country, I would recommend, if practicable, that something be done soon to protect the Pawnees from their enemies, the Sioux, or Government men, missionaries, and all, may as well be dismissed from the country; and if such should be the case, I fear it will be the ruin of the Pawnees. Upwards of seventy have been killed the month past in their villages by the Sioux, and of those that were hunting about the same number; and, in all probability, four hundred horses stolen; all, without any provocation on the part of the Pawnees. Among the killed were the interpreter, La Chapelle, the first chiefs of the Republicans, and Tappages; also, the sons-in-law of the first Tappage, and grand Pawnee chiefs, and many of the chiefs and braves of the Republicans. About ninety Pawnees have also been killed this spring by war parties.

SAMUEL ALLIS,  
*Government Teacher.*

---

No. 14.

SHAWNEE BAPTIST MISSION STATION,  
*Indian Territory, September 28, 1843.*

SIR: During the past year, in connexion with other labors, our English boarding school has been kept in operation. We regret to say that it has been a time of trial. We have passed through a stage of persecution as unprecedented in its nature as it has been strange and indefinable. By means of some extraneous influence, an excitement arose among a portion of the Indians, which at one time threatened to prove disastrous to the interests of the station. The minds of many were disturbed, they knew not for what. They grasped the phantom presented before them, and, when they had found it air, they could not seem to cease for a while to be afraid. But the commotion was at length lulled to rest; and now, with the aid necessary for the sustaining of similar institutions, our prospects would be as propitious as ever. The place of those scattered from our school has been supplied by others. Stated religious instruction has been imparted to the Indians, on the Sabbath at the station, and during the week in different places at their houses.

The printing press has been kept in operation. The amount of printing done has not been so great as in some former years. This is owing to the demand having been in part supplied by the past. Some translations of Scripture, and some numbers of a newspaper, have been printed in the

Indian language, and others are in a state of preparation for the press. These are designed for the benefit of those Indians who are not able to acquire a knowledge of the English tongue.

\* \* \* \* \*

Respectfully submitted.

FRANCIS BARKER,  
*Sup't Shawnee Baptist Mission School.*

Major R. W. CUMMINS,  
*United States Indian Agent, Fort Leavenworth Agency.*

No. 15.

DELAWARE BAPTIST MISSION HOUSE,  
*September 25, 1843.*

SIR : Permit me to remark, upon the affairs of this station, that no particular change has taken place since my last report.

As heretofore, this station is under the direction and patronage of the Baptist board of foreign missions, Boston, Massachusetts ; connected with it are myself, Mrs. Blanchard, and Miss Sylvia Case. In our English school, the moral and physical culture of the pupils, teaching the adults the knowledge of letters in their own language, and instructing in the principles of the Christian religion, are, and have been, the prominent objects of our effort. The advancement that has been made in the various departments of our labor is such as to inspire the hope that our exertions have not been misapplied.

Our English school is taught upon the common plan of primary schools. Six hours in the day are devoted thereto ; branches taught are reading, writing, arithmetic, geography, astronomy, and natural philosophy. Some attention has also been given to drawing and vocal music. The whole number of pupils taught at this station during the year is twenty-three, viz : twelve boys and eleven girls. All are boarded and clothed at the expense of the institution. In addition to our day school, we have a Sabbath school at the station every Lord's day.

We have not been able, from the press of other duties, to give as much attention to teaching in the Delaware language as we would have been glad to have done. Yet, through our small efforts, a few have gained sufficient knowledge of letters to read in their own tongue understandingly.

The public worship of God has been statedly attended here, and at two other places in the nation, by us. The number of natives that attend is still increasing ; three more have recently joined our church by baptism, upon profession of their faith in Christ. During a portion of the year our prospects were quite dark, in consequence of an influence, of which you are aware, that was exerted against us. I am happy, however, in being able to inform you that it has measurably subsided.

One house, 18 by 20 feet, story and a half high, has been added to our buildings since my last report. The farming operations at the station have been carried on successfully. The crop now on the ground will be an abundant supply for the station. I have hired but one hand, and he a Delaware youth, educated by us. In the female departments I have hired no assistance. By this statement you will see that no small portion of the

labor of the station is performed by the school children. Some misapprehension seems to exist with regard to manual labor schools; this, and every other boarding school of which I have any knowledge in the Indian country, is conducted on that plan.

The entire receipts for this station of the past year are \$725, drawn from the Baptist board of missions, Boston, Massachusetts.

Very respectfully submitted.

J. D. BLANCHARD,

*Sup't Delaware Baptist Mission School.*

Major R. W. CUMMINS,

*United States Indian Agent, Fort Leavenworth Agency.*

N<sup>o</sup>. 16.

IOWA AND SAC MISSION, *September 30, 1843.*

DEAR SIR: Above you will find as correct a tabular statement of the Iowa school as I can give; it is lame and defective, and must necessarily be so, from the existing state of things. Owing to the unsettled state of the tribe, and the low estimate they put upon learning, it is difficult, if not impossible, with the present mode of teaching, to conduct a school with any system of profit to the nation. Two facts will show this: 1st. They will not yet send their children regularly to a school house—the teacher having to collect the children as he can in the village; and, 2d. The youth who, in boyhood, has got some knowledge of letters, refuses to attend to his book when a little advanced, choosing rather to paint and strut about the village than condescend to say a lesson.

The foregoing table shows those only who are entitled to any credit for regular attention to instruction, and, in fact, their attention has been very irregular. On the roll there are the names of between fifty and sixty, but many of them have not said half a dozen lessons through the summer.

The state of education in the Iowa nation is about as follows: Three young men who have been educated at the Choctaw academy, in Kentucky; all can read and write, and two have trades—one a blacksmith, and the other a shoemaker; but they are now as abandoned and as reckless, with regard to education, as the rest of the tribe. Four children in the family of the acting farmer, and two connected with the mission. These, as you are aware, have made about as good progress in the various branches of English education as white children of the same age; all can read English quite well, and all can write, except the two youngest. Of those embraced in the foregoing table, most know the Iowa alphabet; some can pronounce easy spelling, and two or three can read a little in their own language; but it can be of little service to them while they continue their present unsettled and indolent habits.

Some pains have been taken to reduce the language of the Iowas to a written system, and a small printing press has been sent out during the past year, and put in operation at the station; upwards of five thousand pages of elementary and hymn books have been printed; portions of the Scriptures have been translated, and will go to press as soon as time will allow; but even this, it appears, can accomplish but little until a more efficient mode of instruction is put into operation. Popular opinion, and

several years' experience, all urge the necessity of some system which will bring the heathen youth under a regular course of mental and manual training. I had the honor of addressing you, in May last, a communication on this subject, and therefore will only say now, that inquiry and experience have tended only to confirm the notions that were then insisted upon. Since that time I had the privilege, with Mr. Hamilton, of visiting the neat and well-conducted manual labor boarding school among the Shawnees, under the direction of the Society of Friends, and also the extensive and valuable institution, of kindred character, under the direction of the Methodist brethren, in the same tribe. This institution, while conducted with its present spirit and interest, cannot fail to wield a powerful influence in favor of Christianity and modern refinement.

Some plan of this sort is unquestionably best adapted to the wants of these tribes, and it is hoped that the time is not distant when the Government, in connexion with benevolent societies, will unite their means and energies in the employment of such means as will be best calculated to bring the rising generation of these nations under a regular train of manual and mental instruction.

That the most effectual means may be employed for benefiting this unhappy race of men, and that your life may be long spared to promote their interests and complete your benevolent purposes towards them, is the sincere wish of, respected sir, your friend and obedient servant,

S. M. IRVIN.

W. P. RICHARDSON, Esq.,

*Indian Sub-Agent, Missouri.*

---

No. 17.

SUGAR CREEK CATHOLIC MISSION,

*September 30, 1843.*

HONORABLE SIR: In forwarding the annual report exhibiting the condition of the schools at this place, I have the pleasure to state that there is this year a decided improvement. Although both schools, male and female, are under my superintendence, yet they are differently conducted. I have secured the services of Messrs. Thomas Watkins and John Tipton as schoolmasters. The former teaches the English language and the accessory branches in the forenoon, and the latter the English and Pottawatomie languages conjointly in the afternoon—both belonging to the nation, and are very popular—are also well calculated to impart instruction with greater facility, on account of their knowledge of both languages. The boys' school numbers sixty-one scholars, of whom forty-five attend regularly, if you except a short period early last spring, when they accompanied their parents to the sugar camp. They are daily instructed in reading, writing, arithmetic, and geography. The annexed catalogue will show the proficiency of every individual in particular, in the different branches, together with his age and the distribution of time observed in the school.

Rev. C. Hoecken, Rev. A. Eysvogels, and myself, are engaged in ministerial labors, and administer medicine to the sick. Mr. A. Mazzelli chiefly

attends to surgical cases, and the services of Mr. George Miles, as farrier, have been valuable to the Indians.

The female academy is conducted by five ladies of the "Sacred Heart," (a religious community,) who devote all their attention to the moral and mental improvement of sixty-one pupils, forty of whom may be called regular. Besides spelling, reading, writing, and ciphering, they have taught their scholars carding, spinning, sewing, knitting, marking, embroidering, and even some of the accomplishments which are only taught in some of the most fashionable boarding schools in the States, such as fancy work and artificial-flower making; although the more important and more useful objects relating to domestic economy have not been neglected on that account. The girls have been instructed how to cut and make every article of dress and apparel, to bake good bread, make butter, and do every kind of housework, as circumstances may require. Six pupils are boarded by the institution.

I am of the opinion that this nation would be greatly benefited if some of the oldest boys attending the school could be instructed in some of the mechanical arts. This, however, our means do not allow to begin for the present. We have also been prevented from setting the looms in operation in the female academy, for want of the necessary buildings. I would respectfully solicit the attention of the department on these two subjects, and if it be considered that the allowance made by the Government last year did not exceed \$300, and that the aggregate number of children educated in both schools amounts to one hundred and twenty-two, I trust you will come to the conclusion that the same appropriation is inadequate to our wants.

Most respectfully, your very obedient servant,

T. F. L. VERREYETT.

Hon. J. M. PORTER,  
*Secretary of War.*

---

IOWA AND SAC MISSIONS,  
*September 30, 1843.*

SIR: It is now two years since I accepted of the appointment of teacher under Government for the Sac and Fox tribe of Indians of Missouri; and during that time all the efforts made to induce them to send their children to school have, with one exception, proved unsuccessful. Owing to this circumstance, I thought of resigning my situation at the close of the first year; but, at the suggestion of yourself and others, who feel an interest in the welfare of these Indians, I consented to retain the place, and try if further efforts would not be crowned with better success. Of the result you are aware, having had but one scholar through the winter and early part of the spring, at which time he ceased to attend. I now tender to you my resignation; and I do it the more freely from the fact that they have, within a few days, made provisions for having their funds applied to aid in establishing and conducting a manual labor school near to or among themselves. As it was my intention to recommend the preservation of their funds until such an institution could be established among themselves, and as they have now manifested a willingness to have such an institution established, I trust you will indulge me with some further remarks.

The subject of christianizing and civilizing the various Indian tribes on our Western frontier is one that ought to enlist the best feelings of the heart, both of the Christian and philanthropist. Much wisdom and care are necessary in the adoption of plans for carrying out these objects; and various circumstances must have an important bearing in deciding upon the plans that may be adopted with respect to the different tribes, that the benevolent designs of the Government may be carried out, and the temporal and spiritual welfare of the Indians promoted. A plan that may be necessary, and afford the brightest prospect of usefulness in one tribe, when applied to a different tribe may prove quite unsuccessful, from the fact that their situation and circumstances are altogether different. That the various Indian tribes do differ from each other in many important respects, both morally and physically, extending from the most cruel and untutored savage to the peaceful and Christian citizen, cannot be doubted by any who have even a limited acquaintance with Indian affairs. To pursue the same plan in every respect among different tribes would neither be wise nor politic. Nor could we hope for any good degree of success without having a constant regard to their condition, and the advances which they might make from time to time. With respect, then, to the tribes among whom we labor, I would make a few remarks previous to suggesting a plan for their more effectual improvement. And I remark—

- 1st. That they are, in almost every respect, destitute of any proper mental, moral, or physical culture, and far sunken in vice and superstition.
- 2d. The examples, as far as I can learn, which they have had since the commencement of their intercourse with the white population of our country, have been of the most deleterious kind, if we except perhaps a few of the past years; and even during this time they seem to have been, to a very great extent, under the influence of those who neither fear God nor regard man, and still remain under the same influence.
- 3d. They still remain, in some degree, a roving people, and retain their unsettled habits; consequently, we cannot expect to find in them much decision of character, but, on the contrary, a strong and almost invincible inclination to follow the dictates of their corrupt nature and depraved appetites; notwithstanding, they confess such practices are ruinous.
- 4th. Although they have the most painful experience of the superiority of the white man, they seem not to realize that it is his mental, moral, and physical culture that has given him this superiority; and through that ignorance, which is the mother of superstition, they seem to imagine that wisdom belongs to them alone, and must die with them.
- 5th. They appear to have an innate independency of spirit, (which is peculiar to the Indian character,) and which in a great measure renders them averse to the direction and control of others.

These things must be counteracted; and, to do it effectually, our efforts must be directed to the improvement both of body and mind; and as their capacities increase, facilities for acquiring new ideas, and bringing them under a more perfect physical and mental discipline, must be afforded. We cannot hope, under existing circumstances, to bring more than a small minority of the present, and perhaps even of the rising generation, under the influence of any thing like a common English education. But, because we cannot do what we would, shall we not do what we can? Is it not a duty we owe to them to afford to all who may desire it an opportunity of a knowledge of those things which add so much to our own comfort, and



afford us opportunities of becoming acquainted with our future destiny as accountable beings? Surely, we cannot refuse, and still lay claim to any of those finer feelings which adorn the human character.

The question then arises, what education will be most advantageous to them as they now are? The answer undoubtedly is, such as will, under the blessing of God, be most conducive to their present and future happiness. To secure the latter, a knowledge of the great principles of Christianity is indispensably necessary; for how shall they believe in Him of whom they have not heard? and to hear understandingly, this knowledge must be communicated to their understandings in a manner that they can comprehend. And to secure the former, they must be taught to *secure for themselves*, by patient and persevering industry, the necessities and comforts of life; and this can no doubt be most effectually accomplished by combining precept with example.

While, therefore, no efforts ought to be left untried that would afford a hope of bringing the more advanced in life under the salutary influences of the gospel, (the consequences of which would be the adoption of civilized habits,) special attention should be given to the young, and we would no doubt see fulfilled in them the truth of the words of the inspired penman—"Train up a child in the way he should go, and when he is old he will not depart from it." And if persevering and well-directed efforts of this kind were made, it would not be long until we would be enabled to dispense with a very large portion of the forts and armed men that are now employed for the protection of our frontier, and consequently with the expense connected with them. And we might hope soon to see some such plans carried out, were it not for the strangeness of *human* nature that is seen in the conduct of nations, in being more willing to give a *thousand dollars* to subdue a foe by violence, and keep him in submission by terror, than to give *ten* to subdue him by kindness, and keep him submissive from feelings of gratitude.

But how little is the influence exerted by a few individuals upon a number of children, who are continually witnessing the degrading and soul-sickening conduct of heathen parents and companions, to what it might be if those children were placed where they would not witness such scenes of pollution and filth, but, on the contrary, have before them Christian example and Christian instruction! and is there not the strongest probability that the influence would be exerted the other way, and that in time the child would exert an influence over the parent that would be both salutary and effectual? Hence arises the necessity of establishing manual labor boarding schools in the nation; because, in addition to *all other advantages*, the amount that it would require to educate one or two at any of our literary institutions would educate five times the number at home; and I think, also, give them an education that would be much more useful to them in every respect. And if unforeseen circumstances should arise to prevent any from receiving such an English education as would be advantageous to them through life, they might with little or no trouble be brought to read their own language, and through it receive truths that would exert a salutary influence upon their minds through life.

I do not conceive that it would be necessary to enter into extreme plans at once with these tribes. Let preparations be made to combine for the present with instruction in letters instruction in farming operations, and perhaps the use of some of the most simple tools in wood work. It would

be time enough to teach the children the different trades when the following of such trades would be of use to the nation, and not before.

As no effort of the kind has yet been made for the *elevation and preservation* of these tribes, and as the Indians themselves have done something towards it, I trust, sir, you will use your influence with the Government to have a certain portion of the funds appropriated for the establishment of a manual labor boarding school at this place.

Yours, respectfully,

WILLIAM HAMILTON.

Major W. P. RICHARDSON,  
*Great Nemaha Sub-Agency.*

---

No. 19.

GRAND TRAVERSE BAY, *August 21, 1843.*

DEAR SIR: It will be perceived by the accompanying report that there are enrolled in the school forty Indian and eleven white children, making in all fifty-one. Of these, eight read correctly in their own and our language. Seven spell readily in words of four syllables. The others are learning the elements, and spelling in words of one and two syllables.

It is to be regretted that the attendance on the school is not more regular. For causes mentioned in a former report, the children, with few exceptions, are absent from school frequently, and their improvement retarded. The capacity of the children is about an average with white children. The school has been kept in regular operation through the year, except a vacation of three weeks, and a short suspension on account of the illness of the teacher.

Besides the regular school, there has been a Sabbath school in operation since December last. There has been a regular attendance of about forty, chiefly adults. The chief, Ahgosa, (as also some of his principal men,) has been a regular attendant on the Sabbath school. They are making commendable progress in learning to read their own language. Several heads of families have already learned to read with a good degree of correctness.

The moral improvement in most who have given attendance to the gospel is very manifest. Temperance is making advances among them. For the past year there has been no drinking that I am aware of at this place. All have been sober and orderly here. Some, who three years ago were amongst the hardest drinkers, whose profession of reformation was ridiculed, are perfectly sober, and are consistent members of the church. A church of twenty members was organized last spring; of that number, twelve were native men and women. The external change in these, in personal cleanliness, in their dwellings, in their correct, sober, and industrious habits, is very great; and we hope there is a corresponding internal change, which is the only sure pledge that they will continue to advance towards a state of moral perfection. One of the chiefs has enrolled his name among the followers of the Saviour. The other chief professes his determination to receive the religion of Jesus. Several have requested admission to the church who have been for some time on trial, and if they continue to walk correctly will probably be received this fall.

The church, which I mentioned in my last report as in contemplation of being built, is up and enclosed, and will soon be ready to be occupied. The building is 40 by 25 feet. Mr. Robert Campbell, Government carpenter, did, as his other duties allowed, render important service in putting up the frame. By the assistance of Mr. Damé, I prepared a kiln and burnt about one hundred bushels of lime for plastering the walls. The means of erecting the building are furnished from the funds of the board, chiefly obtained by special contributions for that object. The men themselves have manifested both interest and industry in procuring materials and in the erection of the church.

The village is steadily improving. Instead of the temporary mat lodge, or frail bark house, substantial log dwellings are going up. Six new log houses have been put up this summer. Others will be put up this fall. They saw lumber, make shingles, &c. They have but one saw, which retards their operations. If one or even two more saws could be furnished them, it would facilitate their work.

I do not know that any accurate distinction can be made between those who follow the chase and those who follow agricultural or mechanical pursuits. All who have families make gardens, and depend chiefly on what they raise for food, and all hunt more or less in the winter. This distinction, however, may be made: some, after securing their crops in the fall, remove to their hunting grounds and spend the winter there. Others remain here permanently, making two or three hunting excursions during the winter. Of these there are now fourteen families, who have made arrangements for permanent settlement here; others expect to do so.

Last winter, owing to the crop of corn being short, there was a scarcity of provisions. This spring they engage with great industry in preparing and enlarging their fields, and there is the promise, if the weather should be favorable, of a large reward for their labor in an abundant supply of corn. Some of them also acquire with great readiness the improved arts of civilized life. The young man who has been in the smith's shop has acquired a good knowledge of the trade. The chiefs here are desirous of having one of their young men taken into the smith's shop, and one into the carpenter's shop, to acquire those trades, so that they may have their own mechanics, as well as become their own farmers.

As it respects the physical outlines and character of the country, they are probably well known, from the topographical and geological surveys which have been made of the peninsula. There are but two streams near here which would furnish water power for mills. These are from six to eight miles distant.

P. DOUGHERTY.

ROBERT STUART, Esq.,  
*Acting Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 20.

MISSION HOUSE, SAULT STE. MARIE,  
*September 14, 1843.*

DEAR SIR: Excuse me for addressing this communication directly to you. I have just returned from the East, and received your communica-

tion, and have only time to express my regret that I was not present to give it a direct attention in due season. As the time for reporting the facts required by the department has already gone by, it will be impossible for me now to report them in season. But I wish, if possible, to rectify a mistake which I find I have fallen into, in reporting the funds drawn from the Government. I had not means before me of positively stating the exact amount drawn by the board, nor of giving the exact amount of the expenditures at the station, as the board had expended some amount for it, the account of which I had not received, which has since come to hand.

The total amount expended, as given by the secretary, is \$1,979 81. One thousand dollars of this is drawn from Government by the treaty of *Fond du Lac*, August, 1826; and \$700 from the appropriation for education and missionary purposes, to be expended among the Ottawas and Ojibwas, (or Chippewas,) as provided by the treaty of 1836, under the arrangement of 1837. The balance is from the general fund of the board.

As the mail leaves at one, I have not time to separate the accounts any further than this for the present year, but will endeavor hereafter to comply with the requirements of the department as closely as possible.

If it will answer your purpose for me to make out another report, please inform me of it, and I will do my best to comply with their wishes.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. BINGHAM, *Missionary.*

ROBERT STUART, Esq., *Sup't Indian Affairs.*

### No. 21.

HONORABLE SIR: I have the honor to send you the report which you requested in your letter of July 8, 1843.

In the mission under my charge there are about 1,100 Catholic Indians of the Ottawa tribe. There remain a few pagans; their number is unknown to me.

The Christians live chiefly by fishing. They cultivate, however, from one to four acres; raise corn, potatoes, and vegetables; build neat houses; and make their own clothing, some in the fashion of the whites, some approaching.

Only the pagans, and very few Christians, are employed in the chase during the winter season.

They are located at the villages of Arbre Croche, La Croix, Middletown, Cheboygan, *Isle Castor*, &c.

There are three schools in my mission, which are kept by four assistants, under my direction. I take care to visit them often, and at times I keep them myself. I received this year \$400 from the right reverend bishop of Detroit, of the Government money, which has been expended in the following manner:

To Madame Fischer have been paid at Arbre Croche	-	-	\$79 00
To Michael Kinnis have been paid at La Croix	-	-	50 00
To Dominic Enniwecki have been paid	-	-	20 00
To Michael Gosigwad have been paid at Middletown	-	-	18 00

As the receipts show

-	-	-	-	-	167 00
---	---	---	---	---	--------

The rest I had to expend for my support as school director, and for the necessary expenses of the school, such as books, paper, quills, ink, firing, interpretation, attendance, &c.

As the number of scholars is constantly increasing, and their progress requires that I should divide the school of Arbre Croche and that of La Croix into two classes, and more help becomes necessary, and also because I have to increase the salary of my present assistants, in consequence of their good behaviour, and their improving in the art of teaching, so that I must give them one shilling for every lesson, it is evident that I must desire that my means should be proportioned to the increasing demands of my mission.

The school house of Arbre Croche being too small, the Indians have built a larger one, of hewed timber, which is not finished, and another one at La Croix, where there was none, which is in the same state. We want means to procure doors, windows, stoves, and boards.

Finally, I must mention that the improvement of my Indians since a year has been remarkable, not only because the temperance cause has taken firmer root amongst them, but also because, on account of their strong hope that they may buy their land, and not be removed from it, they have become visibly more industrious.

I recommend myself and my dear Indians to your favor; and remain, with all due respect, your most obedient servant,

FRANCIS PIERZ,  
*Catholic Missionary.*

No. 22.

MISSION HOUSE,  
*Sault Ste. Marie, July 31, 1843.*

DEAR SIR: I herewith transmit a tabular report of the school connected with the mission under my charge, together with a separate list, containing the names, ages, and sexes of the pupils who have attended school any portion of the year.

A well-regulated school has been taught through the year, with only occasional vacations of one week at the end of each quarter. Reading, writing, arithmetic, geography, English grammar, history, philosophy, and some lessons in botany, have been taught the present year; also, two adults, (Indians,) who are reported on our list, have been taught to read in their own language. Those who have attended regularly have made tolerable progress in their studies; but many, as is too common, have been irregular in their attendance, and consequently have made but little real progress.

Those who are received as beneficiaries are instructed in all kinds of business common among us, suited to their age and sex. We also encourage and aid the Indians in agricultural pursuits; and I think there is an increasing inclination discoverable in them towards it.

We are happy in being able to state that our efforts to suppress intemperance among them the past year have been productive of much good. Although some have violated their pledge, and a few have returned to their former habits, others who had done so have confessed their wrong and

renewed their pledge; and many who had been hard drinkers have thus far been enabled to resist the temptation.

With sentiments of respect, I am, sir, your obedient servant,

A. BINGHAM, *Missionary.*

JAMES ORD, Esq.,

*Sub-Agent of Indian Affairs*

---

No. 23.

*Report of Indian schools in the Catholic missions under the superintendence of Bishop P. P. Lefevre, A. D. 1843.*

\* \* \* \* \*

In all these schools, spelling, reading, writing, are invariably taught, and also ciphering and geography to those that are more advanced. At the stations of Arbre Croche and Mackinac, we have also introduced sewing, knitting, trimming with porcupine, &c. The proficiency of the scholars who regularly attend is in general very satisfactory, and some have improved beyond all expectation. The great majority of these children have natural capacities enough to learn any science or trade, but the great difficulty is, to train them up to steady habits and assiduity; for many of them are so irregular in attending, and find so many reasons to absent themselves from school, that it is even difficult for many teachers to know the exact number of those who have attended their school in the course of a year. However, as nothing but religion can civilize and bring them to a full sense of their duty, we entertain the most sanguine hopes that the influence of the Catholic faith will soon obtain in them that desired effect. The Indians in our stations are fast embracing that religion, and we observe, with deep sensations of joy, that, so soon as they have subjected themselves to the mild yoke of Christ, their savage dispositions and wild propensities begin to disappear; they become enamoured with the beauty of virtue; industry, sobriety, and morality, are made chief objects of emulation among them, and their attention is gradually turned to all the necessary parts of domestic economy; justice and uprightness in their dealings, and charity towards each other, become also their great characteristics—so that we have great reason to believe that the period is fast approaching when it will be said with admiration, particularly of the stations of Arbre Croche, La Croix, Middletown, and Cheboygan, behold! these Indians are really civilized; they possess the virtues and fine qualities of civilized people, without being tainted with their vices and immoralities.

I am, with sentiments of respect and cordiality, your humble and obedient servant,

PETER P. LEFEVRE,

*Bp. C. Adm., Detroit.*

ROBERT STUART, Esq.,

*Acting Superintendent Indian Affairs, Michigan.*

---

No. 24.

JULY 31, 1843.

SIR: On the preceding page, I present you with a tabular report, showing the state of the schools, &c., under my superintendence. I have only

to add, that we regard the state of these missions as being tolerably prosperous. There has been quite a handsome increase of members to the church at both stations during the past year. The schools have been generally well attended, and the scholars have made commendable progress in their studies.

*Sault Ste. Marie.*—At this place, the Indians have planted more this season than usual, and their crops look promising. Some of them are building houses for themselves of hewn timber and shingle roofs, that, for style and workmanship, would do credit to a white man in any new country. And as they have now, for the first time, a carpenter among them for a few months, if the Government could also furnish them with some lumber, it would be of very great service to them.

We are not without discouragements, but the greatest of them grow out of the nefarious whisky trade. Oh that men might be persuaded to forsake this diabolical business, cease doing evil, and learn to do well. We are still trying to push our conquests, and in the name of our common Saviour we hope for victory over the powers of darkness, and a wider spread of light, truth, and holiness, among these oppressed and degraded children of the forest.

All of which I have the honor to submit.

W. H. BROCKWAY,

*Sup't Ind. Missions in the Michigan Conference.*

JAMES ORD, Esq.,

*Indian Sub-Agent, Sault Ste. Marie.*

No. 25.

MACKINAC, August 29, 1843.

SIR: I have the honor to present you the annual report for this year (1842-'43) of the Indian schools under my superintendency as a Catholic missionary at Mackinac, the Point St. Ignace, and La Manistie.

The school of Mackinac, directed by Miss Tanner, was attended this year by the number of thirty-nine pupils, viz: ten white boys, sixteen white girls, four one-quarter Indian boys, eight white quarter Indian girls, one pure Indian boy. The improvement of all these pupils in all branches of the common instruction is very satisfactory.

The school of the Point St. Ignace this year has been almost entirely imperfect and useless. I had appointed for its teacher Mr. Augustin Amelin, but his school was attended but by a few pupils, and for a short time, so that it is unworthy of notice.

The school of La Manistie, directed by the Indian brothers, Anthony Maircy and Paul Chinonge, was attended by the number of seventeen boys and twenty girls, all pure Indians. Their progress in their own tongue, and in the Christian doctrine, is very sensible and satisfactory. The moral, religious, and civil advancement of this mission are very consolatory.

The abovesaid schools, during the five years of my ministry among these missions, have been supported by the money which I have received from my superiors of Detroit. Never have I received other money from other societies. The teachers have been entirely paid the first, second,

third, and fourth years. For this last year I have paid myself, with my own money, Miss Tanner, and part of the salary of the teachers of the school of La Manistie. For the school of the Point St. Ignace, there is almost nothing to pay, because it was frequented but for a short time. The Bishop Lefevre, who must come here in a few days, will pay by himself and close the salary of the teachers for the said last (fifth) year.

As my residence, during my ministry in these missions, has always been at Mackinac and St. Ignace, and as I visited only twice the mission of La Manistie, and for a short time, so I am not able to furnish any statistical statements of its physical aspect, mineral resources, and other privileges. The missionary of Arbre Croche, the Father Pierz, hereafter will deserve the mission of La Manistie, and the Father Shola those of Mackinac and St. Ignace. I am destined for other places, and I will leave this place next week.

I am, very truly, your servant,

T. SANTELLIZ, *Missionary.*

ROBERT STUART, Esq.,

*Acting Superintendent Indian Affairs, Mackinac.*

N. B. The salary of the teachers this year was \$100 for each teacher.  
SANTELLIZ.

No. 26.

OTTOWA COLONY, *August 16, 1843.*

SIR : Yours of the 8th, also, through you, the circular from the War Department of the 25th ultimo, have been received. The requisition of the circular will change the affairs of missions, and render them dependent for support on the Christian public, while the school will obtain its resources from Government.

The school at this colony has been in operation about six months the past year, divided into winter and summer terms, of three months each. The number in attendance has been thirty-eight—twenty-one of whom are pure Indians, and not more than two-thirds attending constantly. The majority of the school are boys. The most of the school are in monosyllables and easy reading, one in arithmetic, and a number write. In connexion with my day school, last winter I had an evening school, composed of adults, who were taught to write numbers for computation on slates, and by the complicated movements of an orrery they learned the revolutions of the heavenly bodies, and the names and magnitude of the planets. This school was attended by fifteen or twenty men and women.

The expenses of this colony, since its formation in the autumn of 1836, including the purchase of buildings for family and school, and support of teachers, have been \$10,267 56. The amount received from Government during the same time has been \$2,050. The annual expense, exclusive of Government allowance and the original purchase, has been \$276 79. The annual allowance from Government since 1838 has been \$372. The allowance from Government has been appropriated for the services of teachers and stationery, and erecting suitable building for school. The teacher has been allowed \$300 annually from Government, for his full



compensation for services in the school. The particular amount of Government funds unappropriated by the Baptist Foreign Mission Society, under whose patronage I labor, I am unable to state, as the particular amount designed for this colony has never been communicated. In my last report I mentioned the imperfect system of our school. It is now anticipated that immediate measures will be adopted to give new impulse to our school, and render our service more salutary and advantageous to the pupils. The plan of operation is simply this : to impart the white man's intelligence by the use of letters, and his means of support by the introduction of domestic, mechanical, and agricultural enterprise. To carry forward this, we wish to commence with the females first, by collecting those of a proper age, and as many as our means of support will allow. These females placed under the charge of an instructress, who possesses an ability to maintain herself by her needle, weaving, or spinning, &c., and that now she introduce that kind of labor which the country may call for, and of the labor (after reserving what is necessary for their own wants) be sold, and the avails taken towards their individual support. The situation of the Indian is such that we must discover to him the pecuniary advantage arising from our instruction. Letters never fed nor clothed them or their children. Labor in a mission family only fed their children during their stay ; returning to their parents, they had no knowledge to commence business themselves, and obtain support from what they had learned ; therefore, we would introduce that domestic service from which they can derive immediate advantage, and have them carry the impression that they are working for themselves, and not for their patrons. This plan would interest others, who are not connected with this household, and induce them to learn that business which will contribute to their wants and necessities. From this source the school would receive a new impulse, while it would impart life and vigor to all our operations.

To perfect our plan, we wish a separate building for the accommodation of boys, of suitable age, to learn trades, and others to labor on the farm. To encourage this department, I would assist them in the use of tools and materials ; and the avails of the articles manufactured, and the produce of the crops, should be applied for their benefit. This plan will demonstrate the fact that an Indian, by industry, can obtain a livelihood by the white man's mode of life.

It is with pleasure I am able to state that the religious aspect of things is changed since my last report. An unusual seriousness has pervaded the minds of the young and old. Five have united with the church, and many backsliders have been restored, while tears of penitence are shed by those who had once ridiculed religion, and despised serious people. We never had greater reason to be encouraged in every department of our labors. For six months past, not one case, to my knowledge, of drunkenness, has occurred. Peace, health, and prosperity, exist in the colony.

I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. SLATER, *Teacher.*

ROBERT STUART, Esq.,

*Acting Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

No. 27.

DETROIT, *October 12, 1843.*

SIR: I beg leave to submit to you the following statement in regard to the schools within the Lapointe agency, which are taught by individuals who are under the direction of the American board, and are supported by that institution.

There are two schools at Lapointe—one for male and the other for female children—which are taught five days and a half each week, from four to six hours a day. These schools are severally under the instruction of a male and female teacher, whose time is principally devoted to this object. These schools are free and open to all children whom we can induce to attend them. The number enrolled on the teachers' lists at present is 43 males and 38 females. This is about the average number for the year. In addition to this number, there are many others who occasionally attend the schools, but whose attendance is so irregular that they receive but little benefit.

The school at Packeguma, which has been suspended for more than two years, on account of the removal of the Indians from that place, is about to be resumed, and will be taught by a competent and experienced teacher. The Indians are returning to that place in considerable numbers, and have the past season manifested an unusual desire for improvement.

A station has recently been formed at Red Lake; and a school will be opened the present season, as soon as suitable preparations can be made for doing it.

In addition to the above statements, I beg leave to say that several individuals have gone to Leech Lake, to establish themselves there, and will open a school as soon as their circumstances will permit. Though not under the direction of the American board, they desire to co-operate with the agents of that board.

With much respect, I am yours, &c.

S. HALL.

ROBERT STUART, Esq.,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

No. 28.

GRISWOLD COLONY, *August 16, 1843.*

DEAR SIR: I received your communication, and have the pleasure to lay before you the following report:

The whole number of scholars attending school is 18—12 boys and 6 girls; the average number 13. Ages of the scholars, from 16 to 4. The progress of the scholars has been as good as we could expect, considering the irregular attendance, on account of sickness, and the necessity of hunting some portion of the time, as they generally take their families with them on such excursions. In industry, the Indians have greatly improved. In morals, their improvement has exceeded our most sanguine expectations. The destroying demon of Intemperance, as if ashamed of his work has fled to his own place, where we hope chains may abide him until

Mercy shall accomplish her glorious work in the redemption of the red man from all his vices and all his woes. Our board are very grateful to the Government for sending them a farmer. The amount of money drawn annually from the Government by the bishop is \$1,100 ; and this is all we receive from any source. The accompanying report contains an account of the expenses of the mission from the commencement, including my salary up to the first of April, 1844. The amount credited may not be as much as I have received, as I have not been paid with any degree of regularity, but have had to draw on the banks in small checks, not having the money due paid either quarterly or annually, and have been subject to great inconvenience as a consequence thereof, having to contract debts for all the expenses of the mission. The pay of the interpreter has not been enough to secure the services that we need. The bishop has allowed him but sixty dollars per year. I requested the bishop to divide the sum that he was willing to allow the missions annually into quarterly payments, and authorize me to draw on him for the amount. This he refused to do, for reasons best known to himself.

My duties have been onerous, having to superintend their farming and their whole improvement until the farmer received his appointment. Yet you will perceive, by the reports of the bishop to the convention, that our labor has not been in vain. In regard to the amount of money credited as received from the bishop, it will be easy to ascertain any mistake, as he can produce my drafts on him for all the money I have received. For the further promotion of the interests of the mission, I would suggest (if it can be done) that the superintendent of Indian affairs disburse the amount of money allowed by the Government, quarterly or annually, for such objects as the Government shall specify, and that the bishop's jurisdiction shall be purely spiritual, and let the Episcopal church pay his expenses of visitation, as they do when he visits his white congregations. I would suggest that the interpreter be allowed a fair compensation for his services, and be required to attend the school whenever the teacher shall think it necessary. No exertion has been made in our church thus far to aid the mission—no presents in clothing or books to encourage the Indians to become civilized. Our case has never been presented to the board of domestic missions for its consideration ; and if our church contribute nothing, why should it control the money provided by the Government according to the treaty stipulation ? If you wish for proofs of the entire satisfaction of the bishop in reference to the discharge of my duties as missionary and teacher, I have them at hand in his own handwriting.

\* \* \* \* \*

I should like to have you visit the mission, and examine personally, if convenient. I have no doubt of your perfect satisfaction. The Indians have improved in every respect far more than we could have anticipated, considering the very drunken and degraded state in which we found them. Our school house must be repaired for the winter. It should be ceiled and provided with a brick chimney or large box stove. Up to the time of the farmer's appointment, the farm has been well cultivated, and has produced crops equal, if not superior, to any farm in the country.

All which is respectfully submitted.

JAMES SELKRIG, *Teacher.*

ROBERT STUART, Esq.

No. 29.

## OTTOWA AND GRISWOLD COLONIES,

*September 30, 1843.*

SIR: In obedience to the instructions received from you, I have the pleasure to transmit to you my first quarterly report, as assistant farmer at the Ottawa and Griswold colonies.

As soon as I received my appointment I entered on the duties of my charge, and found the Griswold colony under better state of improvement and civilization than I expected. I was well received at both colonies. I found at the Griswold station about sixty acres of land, in as good a state of cultivation and with as promising crops as that of any white man's farm in the neighborhood. Their crops consist of corn, potatoes, beans, &c. We have secured a sufficient quantity of hay to keep the oxen through the winter. We have also commenced four dwelling houses, which we hope to finish before the winter sets in. The Indians have been chopping and clearing more land, which they intend to plant in the spring. It will be seen that the time employed at this mission, thus far, has been but half a quarter, and in this short time no great improvement can be discerned, yet it has been a good commencement, and, from what I can judge of the disposition of the Indians, it is worthy of the attention and fostering care of the Government. In regard to the Indians at the Ottawa station, they appear well disposed, and are glad to receive assistance from the Government. They are in want of many things, to enable them to farm it to good advantage. They have no oxen to break up their land with, and, until this evil is remedied, we cannot advance much in farming. They feel anxious to improve in every respect. After securing hay for their ponies, I have repaired their wagon and cart, got out some timber for a new wagon, (as their old one is poor,) repaired their houses, &c. I found sixty or seventy acres of land under good improvement, with corn, potatoes, beans, &c. In the short term of half a quarter, no great improvement can be made; but, on the whole, permit me to remark, the prospect is now fair for raising those missions to a condition of improvement that ought to satisfy any one, who is disposed to doubt the utility of expending money and labor for the improvement of the American savages, that it is an object well worthy of strong effort, patience, and perseverance.

A great conquest is gained towards Indian cultivation, when we can persuade them to renounce entirely the use of the fire water. This, in a measure, has been accomplished at both colonies. Some at both places have been tempted to swerve from their pledges; yet all who are acquainted with the Indians acknowledge that the reformation, in this respect, has been astonishing. I hope, at the close of the year, to be able to report still more favorably; and thus subscribe myself, your humble servant,

STEPHEN FAIRBANKS.

ROBERT STUART,

*Acting Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

No. 30.

OLD WING, *September 1, 1843.*

DEAR SIR: In compliance with a request contained in a circular from the War Department, and in a letter from yourself, I send you the following report. Whether it was the design of the department to have the report extended beyond the past year, I am not aware; I therefore cover the ground of receipts and expenditures from the commencement of the year 1840 to the present time. It is known by the department that the W. M. Sac B. Indians, under whose patronage this mission and school were established, received, in the year 1839, \$750 from the Government, through the A. B. C. F. M.

January 16, 1840, there was due me for individual funds previously expended for the benefit of the school and mission -					\$64 55
Receipts in 1840—Money	-	-	-	-	25 50
In provision and clothing	-	-	-	-	174 59
General expenses	-	-	-	-	80 12
For interpreter	-	-	-	-	6 17
Receipts in 1841—Money	-	-	-	-	79 74
In provisions and clothing	-	-	-	-	201 63
General expenses	-	-	-	-	140 43
For interpreter	-	-	-	-	1 63
Individual fund expended	-	-	-	-	10 00
Receipts for 1842—Money	-	-	-	-	3 00
In provisions and clothing	-	-	-	-	26 16
General expenses	-	-	-	-	12 54
Individual fund expended	-	-	-	-	68 31
Receipts in 1843—Money	-	-	-	-	8 50
In provisions	-	-	-	-	15 94
Individual fund expended	-	-	-	-	45 94
General expenses	-	-	-	-	35 62

The above funds have been received through various channels from the Christian public. They consist chiefly, as will be seen, of articles for family consumption. The expenses have been paid in the money received and in clothing; when these have failed, individual funds have been used, as noted above.

On account of the small amount of funds annually received, we have endured great privations. Our hands have been in a manner paralyzed, our work impeded, and the small amount of individual funds we possessed nearly expended, so that we shall not be able to continue in the field but a short time, if the Government does not lend its aid for our support.

Hitherto our whole time has been spent on the ground, and, whenever the Indians have been present, every opportunity has been improved to impart instruction to them.

The whole number of scholars entered on the list in the year 1840 was 20; the whole number in 1841 was 19; the whole number in 1842 was 18; the whole number in 1843 was 30. The school has been kept only during winter. The progress of the scholars in learning has been good. Six of the girls have been taught to knit during the past year; they appear highly pleased with the acquisition.

Our meetings have been held during the years above noted on the Sab-

bath, and I have preached whenever the Indians have been present to attend. A portion of the time they have been very interesting, and their advance in religious knowledge is very promising; also, during the past year, they have been much more temperate and industrious than formerly, and their success in the cultivation of their land is indeed flattering.

The farmer appointed by the Government (Doctor O. D. Goodrich) is at the colony, attending to the duties of his station.

There are now but seven families of the Indians here; the rest are absent, but expected soon to return. Much good, it is hoped, will be the result of your anticipated visit to the colony this fall.

I remain, dear sir, your obedient and humble servant,

GEORGE N. SMITH.

ROBERT STUART, Esq.,

*Acting Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 31.

CHOCTAW AGENCY WEST, *November 3, 1843.*

SIR: I beg leave to submit the following report upon schools, confining myself mainly to those among the Choctaws, as the reports from the different agents and sub-agents, within this superintendency, have already been forwarded to the department.

It affords me great pleasure to communicate the deep and increasing interest manifested by the Choctaws upon the important subject of education.

The reports submitted herewith, from the teachers employed under treaty stipulation, and also from the missionaries in the nation, clearly and satisfactorily exhibit that the Choctaws are appreciating the great advantages and vital importance of a system for the useful education of their children.

These reports are, however, not the only evidence to which we can refer. In addition to the funds at present provided by treaty stipulation for educational purposes, the Choctaw general council have, with a commendable unanimity and zeal, appropriated from their own funds the sum of \$18,000 per annum, to be expended for the support of institutions of learning in the nation. The system prescribed by the council is now commencing, with fair prospects of the most happy results. It is perhaps without precedent, that an Indian tribe, generally opposed to all innovations, save those connected with vice, who eight or ten years ago were without any law, except custom and the arbitrary fiat of a chief, should, in that short space of time, become so far advanced in civilization as to make a radical change in their customs and form of government, and to adopt a written constitution and laws, which are easily enforced and readily submitted to by the people.

This sum, provided for the support of schools, has formerly been paid per capita, as annuity to the Choctaws, and the change of application of so large an amount by the Choctaw general council, and sanctioned by the people, to be expended in the nation upon a plan previously laid down, cannot but be hailed with much joy by those who desire the improvement and happiness of mankind.

These evidences clearly show that the Choctaws are improving, and, with the ample means now in a course of expenditure, will be able to educate the great mass of the nation. Fort Coffee academy, situated on the Arkansas river, is now under the charge of the Rev. W. H. Goode, a Methodist clergyman, well qualified not only as a preacher, but as possessing business habits and tact to conduct such an institution. The old buildings of the fort are repaired, so far as they could be used, and others are erecting for the accommodation for fifty or sixty boys, or as many as the funds can support and educate. The Choctaws have appropriated to this academy, in connexion with a female school, to be put into operation near the agency, \$6,000 per annum, and the Methodist society have obligated themselves to furnish \$1,000 per annum. Every thing is now in a state of forwardness, and the school will be opened probably in December. At this school, in addition to letters, the boys are expected to labor upon the farm, to receive instruction in mechanical arts, thereby giving them a practical business education, and at the same time preparing mechanics for the nation.

I anticipate great benefit to the Choctaws, from the location of Fort Coffee academy; it will exercise a happy and salutary influence on that part among whom it is located, heretofore greatly behind the other portions of the nation in point of intelligence and morality.

The report of the Rev. Alfred Wright, of the Presbyterian church, gives a very flattering account of the female seminary at Wheelock. This is one of the schools now supported from funds appropriated by the general council. I beg leave to refer you to Rev. Mr. Wright's report for details. I cannot forbear mentioning the high qualifications of Mrs. Wright, as a competent teacher, and as a lady eminently suited to improve the female pupils of this school. The system of instruction is intended to prepare the girls for usefulness in life, giving to them, in addition to a knowledge of letters, instruction in housekeeping and all necessary household affairs; and also needle work, knitting, cutting out and making clothes, the management of the dairy, and in fine every thing that pertains to prudent management and thrifty housekeeping. The whole discipline of the school is good, and every opportunity offered to the student to obtain a useful education for the practical every day occupations of life. That these high privileges and advantages are duly estimated is evident, from the numerous applications for admission to the school.

The female school at Wheelock is put into operation in advance of the other schools, under the appropriation of the Choctaw general council; this is owing to the fact of suitable buildings, teachers, &c., being ready prepared there. The other female schools designated in the act of the general council are expected soon to go into operation.

The report of Mr. Olmstead, one of the treaty teachers, is made to embrace not only his own immediate school, but the American board of mission schools in the nation. The labors of the missionaries have not been in vain among the Choctaws; the general improvement, not only in education, but also in morals and temperance, may be traced to their untiring energy and industry in the great cause in which they are engaged.

The report of Rev. Cyrus Kingsbury, of the school at Pine Ridge, the place of his residence, is very interesting. This school is taught mainly by Miss Arms, a young lady of high attainments. Mr. Kingsbury is one of the pioneers among the Indians; his genuine piety and labors have won

for him the universal esteem of all who know him. You will find, also, the letter from the Rev. Cyrus Byington, a missionary for many years among the Choctaws, both before and since their removal from Mississippi. He is thoroughly acquainted with the Choctaw language, and has translated some portions of the Scriptures, with various other useful books, which have been printed and used through the nation.

You will also receive the report of the Rev. Mr. Gregory, a missionary of the Methodist church; his labors have been itinerant, and a large and highly respectable number of Choctaws are members of the Methodist church.

There are also reports from Messrs. Wilson, Potts, and Rind, three teachers under the 20th article of the treaty of 1830. The other teacherships under the treaty of 1825 have expired by limitation, and are only supported from funds remaining on hand. These schools are expected to close with this year. Their reports are submitted herewith.

I will now bring to your notice Spencer academy, which I consider to be the leading school in the nation; it is so only from its location and endowments, supported as it is by a fund of \$6,000 permanent annuity for educational purposes, which is now, for the first time, expended in the nation. This, together with some additions from other funds, will make, annually, between eight and nine thousand dollars to this institution. The buildings are now erected, capable of boarding sixty or seventy boys, with a school house. A crop was made during the past season, and a garden cultivated, with a view to commence the school on the 1st day of January, 1844; and probably a few scholars may be received prior to that time. This academy is to be conducted on the manual labor system; the farm attached to the school will be large, and will produce a great portion of what will be consumed at the institution. As the school progresses, workshops are to be erected, the labors and profits of which will be added to the funds of the school, and will thus enable the number of scholars to be increased.

The superintendent has not yet reached the school; he is a Presbyterian clergyman, and said to be well qualified for the station. Much will depend upon his efficiency in conducting so responsible a charge. The principal teacher, Mr. William Wilson, who has for several years taught one of the treaty schools in the nation, and now transferred to the Spencer academy, is a gentleman highly qualified for that appointment, by a thorough classical education, and possessing great moral worth, and will no doubt perform his duties satisfactorily. He is favorably known to the Choctaws, and richly merits the esteem in which he is held by all who know him.

Other teachers, as they may be required, will be engaged, and can be readily found among the Choctaws themselves. A board of trustees, four in number, of which I have the honor to be one, are appointed by the general council for Spencer academy. A report will be annually submitted, by the trustees, to the War Department and general council.

The books, clothing, bedding, agricultural implements, and such furniture as could not be made at the school, were purchased in the Eastern cities; the greatest economy has been observed, while every thing proper or necessary for such an establishment will be procured. It is a seminary of learning of which the nation is proud; the plan is their own, the expenditures are in their own country, and the whole under the control and observation of men of intelligence. When fairly in operation, this institution will be capable, from its funds, to educate a hundred boys, and will



be increased by all the means it can command. The site where the buildings are erected is upon a beautiful eminence, with a fine spring of water, ten miles north of Fort Towson; the location is free from low or swampy lands, and promises to be healthy. With all its resources and advantages, great and good results are justly anticipated by the friends of education among the Indians.

The forty youths heretofore educated at the Choctaw academy in Kentucky, under the treaty of 1830, are now divided so as to educate ten each at four of the principal colleges in the United States. These forty will be selected with a view to prepare them for teachers in their own institutions, by giving to them a thorough classical education, and enable them to occupy stations of eminence and usefulness among their people.

Such, briefly, are the plans adopted by the Choctaws for the education of their people; and there, at present, is no reason to be seen why their meritorious efforts should not be successful. They will no doubt receive all proper and suitable aid and encouragement from the department in carrying out the great object contemplated.

Respectfully submitted.

W. ARMSTRONG,

*Acting Superintendent of Western Territory.*

T. HARTLEY CRAWFORD, Esq.,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

No. 32.

BETHLEHEM, *September 5, 1843.*

SIR: I herewith transmit to you the report of my school for the past year. You will see that 13 have attended—12 males and 1 female. The children have not learned as fast as I could wish. The parents do not take that interest which they should, and they frequently stay away for days at a time, and the parents do not send them to school as regularly as they ought. It has been very dry during the summer, and, in consequence, the crops are not as good as they were last year. There is a good improvement in the people in my neighborhood in agriculture and religion. Many of them are, I believe, good Christians. I have devoted most of my time when not in school in visiting and preaching to the people. Many of the Indians are members of the temperance society, and drunkenness is not as frequent as it used to be.

I am, &c.

SAMUEL WORCESTER.

Capt. WILLIAM ARMSTRONG.

[Mr. Worcester is a Choctaw.]

No. 33.

PUCKSHENUBEE DISTRICT, C. N.,

*August 2, 1843.*

SIR: Another year has rolled its ample rounds, and it becomes my duty to inform you of what I have been doing.

This is my eighth year in the Choctaw nation. I have labored with them as teacher and as missionary. During the period above stated, I have had many opportunities of visiting different parts of the district in which I live. It is, indeed, a beautiful country, abounding in creeks and springs, having a fertile soil. Its vast prairies, with many elevations almost to mountain heights, skirted with fine timber, present to the eye an appearance of great beauty. In those prairies, large groups of cattle and horses may be seen feeding on a spontaneous but luxuriant growth of grass. Passing from the prairies to the timber, you may there see farms of different sizes, generally having good fences and well-cultivated crops. The Choctaws have learned to build comfortable cabins, which is conducive to health; it also shows the march of improvement amongst them. Some of the full-blooded people are raising wheat, as well as corn and vegetables. They are also learning mechanism. Some stock ploughs, fill wheels, make water pails, and other articles, very neatly. It is a cheering fact that the people generally are improving. For the last year, my school has been much more interesting than at any former period. The children have for the most part attended regularly, and have improved as much as could be expected, from the disadvantages under which we labor part of the year. I had to teach all the small children out of one book—there was none to be had in the country. Although the merchants bring a great many books, such has been the demand for them that they had not a supply. By referring to my last year's report, you will find that I have an increase of scholars. Some of the children live at the distance of fifteen miles; but they bring provisions, and have a fixed house near the school house, and have remained during one-half of the session without being absent from school, except from sickness.

The crops will not be so abundant this year as the last, on account of the rainy spring and the early drought.

We have abundant reason to be grateful to Divine Providence for the many favors and mercies with which we have been blessed since we left our friends and acquaintances, and repaired to the Western wilds, to take up our abode among the aborigines of our happy land, that we might be instrumental in doing them good, temporally and spiritually. Many of our neighbors have left the shores of time, and entered the vast ocean of eternity. Some of them have met death cheerfully, giving evidence in their expiring moments that the labors of the missionary have not been in vain.

Very, &c.

H. G. RIND.

Major WILLIAM ARMSTRONG.

---

No. 34.

GOOD WATER, *August 10, 1843.*

DEAR SIR: The time has arrived when it becomes my duty to forward the report of the school at this place; and I am happy to do so, from the fact that it has never been in so prosperous a condition in a previous year. The scholars have made good improvement in their studies, and in their deportment gained our esteem and respect. Our number has increased,

and their attendance has been more regular, though, in this respect, the scholars have suffered great loss. I have stated the number of days lost to each scholar. This method shows at once the irregularity. Some did not enter the school until late in the spring. The school has been kept nearly ten months the past year. It was vacated for a short time in the winter, on account of removing the school house to a point more convenient; and it was vacated in April one week, on account of the meeting of the Indian presbytery at this place. Temperance is gaining ground in this district, and the blessed fruits are ripening for the harvest. Let temperance abound, and this people will rise from their ignorance and degradation. Industry *increases* just in proportion as intemperance *decreases*. A fine grist mill, turned by horse power, has been put here in this vicinity this summer. But, above every other blessing, the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ is triumphing over darkness and error, and revealing sources of happiness unknown before.

With much respect, &c,

EBENEZER HOTCHKIN.

Major WILLIAM ARMSTRONG,

*Acting Superintendent, &c.*

---

No. 35.

*Report of the school on Red river.*

Number of scholars attending the school, 30, viz: 13 boys and 17 girls. The Sabbath school has been continued through the year, and well attended. Between 30 and 40 usually attend as readers, most of them young men and young women. About 15 of them read both Choctaw and English.

We have public worship every Sabbath, and meetings are well attended.

ANNA BURNHAM.

Major WILLIAM ARMSTRONG,

*Acting Superintendent, &c.*

---

No. 36.

PINE RIDGE, October 18, 1843.

DEAR SIR: Presuming that you will be pleased to have a report from those schools which are supported by the missionary board, as well as from those sustained by public funds, I enclose a report of the school at this place, together with a brief notice of my own labors.

The particulars relative to the school you will find in the accompanying papers.

My own labors as a missionary have been much the same as last year.

Mr. Hotckin and myself have alternately visited the settlements between this and the Washita once a month. The whole circuit embraces a tour of about two hundred miles, within which are ten places for preaching. The congregations have generally been much as they were last

year. In the cause of temperance there has been a very considerable advance. It is, however, to be regretted that the efforts of the Choctaws to promote temperance have not been sustained by the example and influence of some of the white population residing in the country. Especially had we hoped that all bearing a commission from the United States would have lent their aid to so good a cause.

There are three churches under the care of Mr. Hotchkin and myself, within the bounds where we preach, viz :

	Members.
Pine Ridge - - - - -	134
Mayhew - - - - -	36
Chickasaw - - - - -	125
Total - - - - -	<u>295</u>

Of the above, 84 were added last year.

With gratitude we acknowledge the goodness of the Lord in preserving us from wasting and fatal sickness, whilst others have been cut down in the midst of their labors. We are also grateful for the encouragement granted to our efforts for the improvement of the Choctaws.

I am, &c.

C. KINGSBURY.

Captain WILLIAM ARMSTRONG,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 37.

PROVIDENCE, C. N., *August 31, 1843.*

SIR : The accompanying documents are the reports of the school under my charge for the year ending August 31, 1843. In no former year have the students made greater proficiency than the past. So far as my own knowledge extends, there appears to be a greater desire on the part of parents for the education of their children than heretofore. The studies pursued, as you will see by report, have been grammar, geography, arithmetic, &c.

Their aptitude to learn has been satisfactorily tested the past year, and would compare well with any schools in a civilized land, when we take into consideration the advantages and disadvantages under which they live. I will give a few examples, that you may know what an Indian youth can do when he and she will apply themselves. Colbert Carter's acquirements, when he commenced school, were only reading, writing, and a very limited knowledge of the first four rules of arithmetic. He began with the multiplication table, and has done every sum in Smiley's Arithmetic, with the exception of a few in the promiscuous questions. In addition to this, he has obtained a good knowledge of grammar and geography; and in the last month he attended to book-keeping, and obtained a good knowledge of single entry, and has made considerable progress in sacred history.

Wyat Coyle has obtained, during the past year, a very correct knowledge of grammar, geography, and arithmetic, and would be an honor to any school, even in a civilized land.

Rosanna Coyle and Patsey Going commenced the study of grammar and geography last fall, and have acquired a very correct knowledge of them, in addition to attending to other studies.

You will perceive by the report that 39 students have attended the school during the past year; nineteen of whom left previous to the vacation, some of whom it is expected will return during the fall. You will also see that twenty-three lived in my family during the year, nine of whom I boarded gratuitously and clothed partly. For the board of the residue I am to receive \$4 per month, to be paid in any kind of produce they may have to spare.

In addition to the school, I have endeavored to teach the Indians the principles of religion; and I am happy to say that it has not been in vain, as many of them have become, I trust, devoted Christians.

The cause of temperance has taken deep hold upon the feelings of the people, and many of the most influential men in the nation have enlisted under the temperance banner. Habits of industry are more prevalent than formerly; and, though the season has been very unfavorable, I think a sufficiency will be raised for their consumption.

\* \* \* \* \*

By your obedient servant,

RAMSAY D. POTTS.

Captain WILLIAM ARMSTRONG.

---

No. 38.

PINE RIDGE, *July 30, 1843.*

SIR: By the foregoing report, you will find that the whole number of children who have been under my instruction is 36. Of this number, 19 were of mixed blood—only 6 of whom spoke English; the remainder were full Choctaws. The average daily attendance was 19. There was a very great want of suitable books. A good supply will be provided for the next session.

The improvement of the scholars has been in proportion to the regularity of their attendance. A very commendable desire is manifested by most of the parents for the improvement of their children.

Very respectfully, &c.

J. P. KINGSBURY.

Captain W. ARMSTRONG,

*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 39.

STOCKERIDGE, NEAR EAGLETOWN,

*September 22, 1843.*

DEAR SIR: This letter has been due for some time, and I commenced a letter to you some weeks since, but I was called away to be with the sick, and since then have had distressing sickness in my own family. Mrs. Byington is now slowly recovering from an attack of fever, which brought her down very low, but we have great reason to be thankful that we are all spared.

We have prosecuted our usual missionary labors during the year past.

I have preached in four different places in the nation, besides preaching regularly once in two months at Ultima Thule, in Arkansas. Last year I prepared, with the aid of others, an almanac in Choctaw and English for the current year. Three hundred copies were printed. I have also, so far as I have been able, attended to the translation of the Scriptures from the Old Testament. By an arrangement made with the Rev. A. Wright, in our efforts at translating, he will give his attention more particularly to the New Testament, while I devote my time to the Old. Much study is required in making myself well acquainted with the original language of the Old Testament, as well as with the Choctaw.

We hope our labors among this people are not in vain. Of the school taught at this place, I presume Mr. C. C. Copeland, the teacher, has forwarded you a report. Five of the scholars were boarded in my family, and in a majority of the instances gratuitously.

From necessity, I am called to be much employed for the relief of the sick, there being no physician nearer than Fort Towson. I think I may safely report to you that the cause of temperance is honorably and successfully sustained on Mountain fork and Little river. There are, it is true, a few warriors among the Choctaws, yet, who will run over the line to find means of intoxication, but many of these are become ashamed of their conduct. It is proper for me to commend to you the captains in this neighborhood as strong temperance men. Our educated warriors, and the white men among us, are all temperance men. It cannot be said of the educated Choctaws and white men near me that they attempt to thwart the efforts of the temperance advocates.

The people have attended to their farms with their usual diligence and quietness. There has been less of ball playing on a large scale this year than usual. Some of my neighbors are making additional improvements, such as the erection of stone chimneys and the purchase of sheep. There are two cotton gins among us, and a water mill is now being erected. During the year there have been several removals from this vicinity, among them two captains, and yet there is around me a large Choctaw population remaining.

I have a full share of labor for my strength and health; to provide for a family, to act the part of a good neighbor, preacher, physician, in this sickly land, is as much as I am able to do.

I have been requested to have some care over the Gyanubbe female school, but have declined it, on account of my many present and pressing cares, as well as the feeble state of health granted us—hoping, too, that some young, active, and faithful person could be found, who would do much better.

But may the Lord guide us—all good things come from him. He has blessed this tribe much since you first knew us. I hope the next fifty years will be better still.

May your life be spared, and your efforts be blessed. And although this letter is called for as an official one, I do not forget you as a friend, and cherish the hope that you may be again with us under our roof.

May the Lord be your shield and reward.

From yours, with much respect,

CYRUS BYINGTON.

Capt. WILLIAM ARMSTRONG,

*Acting Sup't West. Ter., Choctaw Agency.*

WHEELOCK, *July 3, 1843.*

DEAR SIR: I herewith send you the report of the state of the Wheelock female school for the year ending July 1, 1843. You are aware that the national council, in November last, among other appropriations, made one for the support of a female seminary at this place. The intention of the council has been carried into effect. The pupils have been selected, and were placed on the appropriation on the first day of May last, 1843.

In order to give satisfaction, and to avoid the appearance of partiality, the selection was made from the several clans into which the people are divided. Seven were taken from each of the following clans, viz: the Ahepotukla, the Oli-le-fe-leia, and the Ok-la-ha-nali, and three from the Uri-he-sahe clan, making twenty-four in all who were placed on the appropriation. The selection was made from a list of about fifty applications for the privileges of the school. Only one was taken from a family. Seven only of those who had previously belonged to the school were placed on the appropriation—the seventeen others, with very few exceptions, being entire new scholars. The selection I believe has given satisfaction, and the school has commenced under favorable auspices.

Mr. H. K. Copeland and wife reside at Wheelock, and assist in boarding and taking care of the children. Mr. Copeland's house is about forty rods from my own dwelling. The children, in our respective families, are kept separate when out of school. This arrangement we deemed preferable to having all the children board at one place.

As a part of the buildings necessary for the school were already erected with funds of the American board of commissioners for foreign missions, and as a part of the necessary stock was on hand, belonging also to the American board, I have engaged to put up the remaining buildings, and furnish what more stock may be needed, with funds of the same society, without encroaching upon the appropriation made by the nation. By this arrangement, the buildings and stock will be the sole property of the American board of commissioners for foreign missions, and the whole of the appropriation from the first be expended on the school. It was also further stipulated, between the committee acting on behalf of the nation, and myself, acting on the part of the American board, that that body, in addition to the buildings and stock, aid in sustaining the school, and contribute yearly in the proportion the Methodist Episcopal missionary society are required to aid.

The gospel, like the leaven hidden in the measure of meal, is exerting a silent but restraining and transforming influence. The day-spring from on high hath visited this people, giving light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, and guiding the feet of many into the way of peace. The church at Wheelock consists of one hundred and sixteen members, twenty-six of whom were added during the last year. There is an increasing attention to the preaching of the word. There are five preaching places connected with this station. At two of these places, Wheelock and Red River, public worship is held every Sabbath. In the absence of the pastor, the services are conducted by the candidates for the ministry or elders of the church. There are three natives under the care of the presbytery, studying for the ministry; and two of these are members of the Wheelock church, and one of them an elder. Two of them re-

ceived a very respectable education in New England, and the other was several years at school in Henrietta, Ohio. They are all pious, devoted men, and at no distant period will be licensed to preach the glad tidings of salvation.

I also forward you the report of the school taught by Miss A. Burnham, on Red river. This, with the two papers relating to the school at Wheelock, will, I trust, furnish you with the facts necessary to be imbodyed in your report to the War Department.

Respectfully and affectionately,

ALFRED WRIGHT.

Capt. WILLIAM ARMSTRONG,  
*United States Agent.*

No. 41.

*Extract from the annual report of A. M. M. Upshaw, Esq., U. S. agent for the Chickasaws.*

In the Chickasaw district there is no school, but some few of the half breeds send some of their children to the missionaries, none of whom are in the Chickasaw district. I think there are not more than seven or eight children going to school in the nation. The Chickasaws have some boys at Colonel R. M. Johnson's school, in Kentucky ; and, from letters I have seen from the boys, show evident marks of improvement. But I am, and so are the Chickasaws, very much in favor of a school in their own district, on the manual labor plan, which plan they hope the Secretary of War may make as soon as convenient. The boys went to Kentucky because there was no school here ; and the boys had arrived at an age when they had no time to spare. Those boys that have been there a few years, and returned to their nation, are very much improved—much more improved than could have been reasonably expected.

No. 42.

QUAPAW MISSION, *September 18, 1843.*

SIR: Having obtained permission and received encouragement from you to proceed with our missionary operations, I take the liberty to report to you the state of the Indian school under my care in the Quapaw nation.

The school was opened, on the 27th day of March last, with nine scholars, which soon increased to sixteen, and subsequently to twenty-three. The average number of scholars in constant attendance, from the commencement of the school until the present time, is about sixteen. The children all began with the alphabet, having, as some of the oldest boys informed me, never before seen a book. They could neither speak nor understand a word in English language. They can now spell in one, two, and three syllables, and understand many things in common conversation, and are learning to speak the English language much faster than was anticipated. The school is conducted on the manual labor plan. The children



board at the mission, and are supported by the missionary society of the Methodist Episcopal church and individual donations.

We hope to have means in a few months that will enable us to make additional improvements, and to board, clothe, and instruct at least twenty or thirty children.

Very respectfully, &c.

S. G. PATTERSON.

Col. B. B. R. BARKER, *Sub-Agent*.

---

No. 43.

CREEK AGENCY, *September 5, 1843.*

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the department, I have visited and inspected the school under the charge of Doctor W. N. Anderson several times during the past year, and the school at the Cassita Square, under the charge of Mr. John R. Baylor, once since its establishment in July last. The reports from the principals of those schools will show the number of scholars (about fifty) who are pretty regular in attendance, and the studies they have pursued. They both present, in a strong light, the difficulty of securing regular attendance in their pupils, owing to the impossibility, under the present mode of tuition, of furnishing meals for the scholars at mid-day, as the irregular mode of living of the Indians, generally, does not enable the children to take their meals with them.

From my own observation, I am decidedly of opinion that two large schools in this nation, one at this agency and the other at Tuckabatchee town, on the Canadian, provided with a principal teacher, of liberal education, who shall be at the same time a minister of the gospel, with a competent number of sub-teachers under his supervision, and having means prepared for boarding the scholars, will do ten times the good that could be effected by a number of small establishments dispersed over the country. If the whole Creek fund was applied here, with the unexpended accumulation of it now in the Treasury, it would be sufficient to erect buildings sufficient for the accommodation of the teachers and fifty boarders, and for defraying the whole expense of the establishment. A system of school discipline could then be enforced, especially as regards regular attendance, the greatest barrier to their advancement, and the scholars would insensibly fall into the habits and manners of the whites, from living constantly at the school, while, by the day-school system, they are exposed to the influence of the Indian habits, by spending so much of their time at home with their parents and playmates. To make proficiency in learning or civilization, it is necessary they should be entirely taken away from their parents, which can only be done by the boarding-school system. In addition to the boarders, all the children of the neighborhood, that could not be accommodated as boarders, could go as day scholars, who would doubtless profit by the example of regularity and diligence which could be enforced on the boarders. I could enlarge very much on the subject, but only desire at the present time to set forth the advantage of a system by which large masses of scholars might be taught at boarding schools, and to show the disadvantages of the day-school plan. In every point of view, a large establish-

ment, especially among the Indians, is better than a small one ; there will always be found in it more emulation, system, spirit, and efficiency, and I shall be much pleased to find that the Commissioner takes the same view of the subject that I do ; and will, in the event of the whole Creek fund being sent here, authorize such a disposition of it as I have proposed.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. L. DAWSON, *Creek Agent.*

Captain W. ARMSTRONG,

*Acting Superintendent W. T., Choctaw Agency.*

No. 44.

CREEK AGENCY, *September, 5, 1843.*

SIR : In compliance with your requisition, the following statement respecting the school under the charge of myself and wife has been prepared :

Little change in the number of scholars has occurred since our last annual report.

We have had thirty-eight scholars, in all ; of these, only about twenty have been regular in their attendance. Those that have been regular have made good progress in all the branches to which they have attended ; the others have learned comparatively little.

The following branches have been taught, viz : English grammar, arithmetic, reading, writing, and spelling. Of the above pupils, twenty-seven are males and eleven are females.

I am every year more convinced of the inadequacy of the present system of education to the wants of this people, and the necessity of adopting some plan by which the scholars could be boarded at the school, and caused to attend regularly. If the intelligent part of the nation were compactly settled, good schools would be supported ; but, unfortunately, this is not the case.

There is a large portion of the nation that have not enjoyed the advantages of education, and have made little advancement in the arts of civilized life, and consequently do not prize the advantages of education properly ; as such, when they are convenient enough to school, they leave it entirely to their childrens' choice to attend school or not.

I am pleased to be able to inform you that the cause of education is gaining rapidly ; and if I had the means to board, our school would be full and well attended. I feel well assured, that if the children of the indigent could be furnished with dinner each day, it would be a sufficient inducement for them to attend regularly, which could be provided at a small expense. I think this plan worthy of trial, and if it should prove ineffectual it could be abandoned.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. N. ANDERSON.

Captain JAMES L. DAWSON, *Creek Agent.*

No. 45.

SCHOOL HOUSE, CASSITA SQUARE, *September 5, 1843.*

SIR : In obedience to your instructions, I came here on the 1st of July, to ascertain if the number of scholars which could be procured would jus-

tify the establishment of the school, in conformity to the wishes of the Creeks who applied for it. I found, on inquiry, that a school could be formed of about 20 scholars, (since increased to 35,) some of them half-breeds, partially taught, but chiefly full-bloods. Since my arrival here I have given close attention to their instruction, and their progress, though slow, has been such as to give hope and encouragement for the future. With those entirely ignorant of English, progress will necessarily be very slow. But a beginning has been made, and the first great object advanced—that of subjecting them to habits of attention and discipline. These secured, the final object must be accomplished in due season. It is exceedingly difficult to get regular attendance, especially as the scholars must eat in the middle of the day ; and there is by the present system no provision made for them. The Indian habits are so irregular that but few are enabled to bring provision with them. An arrangement by which one of the neighboring Indian families could give the children their noonday meal would be judicious. In the first outset, it is difficult to control Indian children, at best. If they are punished they will not come back to school ; and their parents consent with an ill grace, if at all, to punishment ; so that every thing at the outset is to be done by conciliation and policy, through the agency of the chiefs of the town operating on the parents. I feel confident, however, of mastering these slight difficulties, and making the school efficient and useful.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. R. BAYLOR, *Teacher.*

Captain J. L. DAWSON, *Creek Agent.*

---

No. 46.

TAHLEQUAH, CHEROKEE NATION, *June 16, 1843.*

RESPECTED SIR : By request, I write and address this communication to you, informing you of the state of the Methodist society in the Cherokee nation.

This nation lies within the bounds of the Arkansas annual conference, and it is divided into two circuits—the upper and lower. The last conference, which was held in November last, appointed twelve of its members, eight whites and four Cherokees, to labor in this nation, for the benefit of the Cherokee people. Three of the white preachers were appointed, with the view of being employed in the public schools in the nation, by the earnest solicitation of the members of the Methodist society. But, in consequence of the partiality and bias of the superintendent of public schools in the nation, their designs have been entirely frustrated, and the wishes of the people not realized. There are also fifteen local preachers in the nation, making in the whole twenty-seven. There are about fourteen hundred members belonging to the Methodist Episcopal church in the Cherokee nation at the present time, and the societies generally are in a prosperous condition.

There are Sunday schools in many of our societies, all in a flourishing condition. In some of these the instruction is given in the Cherokee language, and in some the English. This probably is as correct information as I am able to give.

Yours, very respectfully,

J. F. COLLINS.

P. M. BUTLER, Esq., *Agent.*

FAIRFIELD, *June 19, 1843.*

DEAR SIR : In reply to your inquiries of the 17th instant, I would say that at this mission station there reside, as missionaries, myself, Mrs. Butler, and Miss Esther Smith. Miss Smith is the teacher of the school. For the last two years there have been forty different members, and the average number has been twenty-five. There are now almost daily eleven girls and fourteen boys in attendance. In my family there are four children of my own ; one Cherokee young woman who received her education at Dwight ; one orphan Cherokee girl who has learned to read and write, but for several years has been afflicted with weak eyes, which at times render her nearly blind ; also, three Cherokee girls who attend the school.

I have a small farm of about thirty acres. The labor on this farm is done by Cherokees.

About a year since we engaged in building a house for public worship. Some opposition to this was manifested by some white citizens in the neighborhood. But we have nearly completed a comfortable house for worship, fifty feet long by thirty wide. About four hundred gratuitous days' labor have been done by the neighbors on the house, besides thirty days' team work.

My own time is mostly spent in the practice of medicine, for which I receive but little compensation.

Our church here consists of seventy-four members, mostly Cherokees. We have also a Sabbath school of thirty members.

Very respectfully, &c.

ELIZUR BUTLER.

Governor P. M. BUTLER.

PARK HILL, *July 5, 1843.*

SIR : In compliance with your request, I take pleasure in furnishing you with the following brief report relative to the establishment and progress of common schools in the Cherokee nation. It is evident that a great deal cannot be said at present respecting the progress of education among us by common schools, because but eighteen months have yet elapsed since our common school system went into operation. I rejoice, however, that what little I can report is of a favorable and encouraging character.

Our law which authorizes the establishment of schools was passed in December, 1843, (1841?) and, as the nation is divided off into eight districts or counties, the schools are distributed according to the following ratio, viz : Delaware, Going Snake, and Flint districts, two schools each ; Skin Bayou, Illinois, Canadian, Tahlequah, and Saline districts, one each ; which make in all eleven schools that are supported out of the interest of the national school fund due the nation.

During the last year, ten out of the eleven schools were in successful operation, and something over four hundred children were collected, and received instruction in several of the elementary branches of education.

This year, all the schools provided for are in operation, and the average attendance at the several schools is about the same as last year, which will swell the whole number of scholars to near five hundred. But these eleven schools thus established and supported by the nation, with the several missions and other neighborhood schools, do not more than half supply the demands for schools throughout the nation. The interest felt in the schools, and in education generally, by the people, I think, is rapidly increasing; and no doubt as this interest increases efforts to add to the number of schools will be made by the people themselves. At present, every thing is found, and all the expense borne by the nation in keeping up the several schools, with the exception of building and finishing off the school houses, which is done by the people where any school may be established.

You will observe that five hundred and thirty-five dollars are allowed each school, for the support of teachers, the purchase of books, and to defray other contingent expenses; and, also, two hundred dollars for the support of orphan children while attending school; and from five to ten orphan children are thus supported at each of the several schools annually.

Our school teachers are all white men, with the exception of two, who are Cherokees. One of the white men is a citizen by marriage. The white teachers are nearly all from the Northern States. The branches taught are reading, writing, arithmetic, geography, English grammar, history, and in some instances book-keeping.

I am yours, in haste,

S. FOREMAN,

*Sup't of Common Schools in the Cherokee Nation.*

P. M. BUTLER, Esq.,

*Cherokee Agent.*

The missionaries of the United Brethren's church have under their care a church of about 80 Cherokees and two schools—one near Beattie's prairie, in charge of Rev. M. Vogler and Mr. D. F. Smith, numbering from 20 to 30 scholars; the other on Spring creek, in charge of Messrs. G. Bishop and H. Ruede, numbering from 10 to 15 scholars.

---

No. 49.

DWIGHT, CHEROKEE NATION, June 24, 1843.

DEAR SIR: Your favor of the 17th, requesting information respecting our school, was duly received, and I now cheerfully hasten to answer it. During the last year we have sustained an interesting school of from forty-seven to fifty girls. About forty-five have been regular boarding scholars. Two teachers (Mr. and Mrs. Day) are regularly employed in their instruction.

Yours, very respectfully,

JACOB HITCHCOCK.

Hon. P. M. BUTLER.

MOUNT ZION, *July 18, 1843.*

DEAR SIR : I should have attended to your request, by Mr. Duval, sooner, but for ill health, though I have nothing of special interest to communicate. This was not designed for a large mission station, nor for a boarding school. My object was to teach a neighborhood school, with the assistance of Mrs. Butrick, a part of the year, and devote the other part to itinerating. A year last winter we commenced school with favorable prospects. The whole number of scholars was about fifty, though the average number, I presume, did not exceed thirty. Before the expiration of winter, however, I was attacked with a pulmonary complaint, from which I have not yet recovered. I employed a teacher to continue the school one term, at the rate of \$20 per month. In September last Mrs. Butrick and myself again attempted the care of the school, and continued till the middle of November, when I was again prostrated by a more severe attack, and am still a mere invalid, though I have lately commenced preaching, and attending school with Mrs. Butrick, she performing most of the labor. We have not far from twenty scholars. In this vicinity the children are peculiarly interesting, and desirous of improvement.

Morality and religion have made some advances in the course of three years. Their ball plays were frequent on the Sabbath, and whisky, like a resistless torrent, seemed to bear away the population before it. Now, a great part, I think, of the community live agreeably to the principles of total abstinence, and *many* of the citizens attend religious worship on the Lord's day. It is, however, greatly to be lamented that this sacred day is by no means observed as it should be. Being the *bulwark* of religion, morality, and good order, we must readily suppose that United States agents, and officers of every description, will lend their aid in promoting the sacred observance of this holy day, in the private and public worship of God. That many of the Cherokees are making laudable improvement, I need not say ; it is evident to every observer.

Respectfully, yours,

D. S. BUTRICK.

Governor P. M. BUTLER, *Cherokee Agent.*


---

 No. 51.
DWIGHT, CHEROKEE NATION, *July 3, 1843.*

SIR : In answering your inquiries respecting the school, and other missionary operations of the American board of commissioners for foreign missions among the Cherokees, it may not be amiss to repeat much of what I wrote last year, as that report did not reach you in season.

The board have at present four stations—Dwight, Fairfield, Park Hill, and Mount Zion. Besides these, a native preacher is stationed at Honey Creek.

The missionaries and assistants now at these stations, are—

At Dwight : Mr. Jacob Hitchcock, superintendent, who joined the mission in 1820; Mrs. Hitchcock, and Miss Ellen Stetson, in 1821 ; Miss Hannah Moore, Mr. Kellogg Day, (teacher,) Mrs. Day, (teacher,) in 1841.

At Fairfield: Rev. Elizur Butler, M. D., who joined the mission east of the Mississippi in 1830, and west of the Mississippi in 1839; Mrs. Butler, east of the Mississippi in 1827, and west of the Mississippi in 1839; Miss Esther Smith, (teacher,) west of the Mississippi in 1832.

At Park Hill: Rev. S. A. Worcester, who joined the mission east of the Mississippi in 1825, and west of the Mississippi in 1835; Mrs. Worcester, east of the Mississippi in 1825, and west of the Mississippi, in 1839; Miss Nancy Thompson, east of the Mississippi in 1826, and west of the Mississippi in 1837; Miss Mary Avery, (teacher,) west of the Mississippi, in 1839.

At Mount Zion: Rev. Daniel S. Butrick, who joined the mission east of the Mississippi in 1818, and west of the Mississippi in 1839; Mrs. Butrick, east of the Mississippi in 1826, and west of the Mississippi in 1839.

At each of these stations, except Mount Zion, a school has been taught the principal part of the year past; at Mount Zion, only between two and three months. The only *boarding school* is at Dwight; and only there is the school made the leading object of attention. At Fairfield and Mount Zion the leading object is the preaching of the gospel. Medical practice, also, requires much of the time of the missionary at Fairfield. At Park Hill, besides the preaching of the gospel, a leading object of attention is the preparation and publication of books in the Cherokee language.

The school at Dwight is at present a school for girls only. The whole number of scholars within a year past has been sixty-one. Average attendance about forty-seven, all Cherokees. Of the whole number, fifty-six have been boarded at the station, at the expense of the board. Five have boarded with their parents, or elsewhere. Of the school at Fairfield, I suppose Doctor Butler will give you an account. At Park Hill, the whole number of scholars has been forty-seven, and the average attendance not far from twenty—all Cherokees except five, who are my own children. At Mount Zion, the attendance was very irregular, as many as fifty having attended more or less, while yet the average may not have exceeded fifteen.

Besides the missionaries, the board have under their care two native preachers, Rev. John Huss and Rev. Stephen Foreman. Mr. Huss is supported by the board, and has the care of a church at Honey Creek. Mr. Foreman is my assistant in translating, and is supported partly by the board and partly by the Cherokee nation, in the capacity of superintendent of schools.

The printing press at Park Hill was first set up at Union, in the year 1835, and removed to Park Hill in 1837. Since it was first set up at Union, the following books and pamphlets have been printed:

*In the Cherokee-language.*

	No. of copies.
Child's Book, 8 pages, 18mo - - -	200
Cherokee Primer, 24 pages, 24mo, (two editions) - -	4,500
Catechism, 8 pages, 24mo, (two editions) - -	3,000
Select Passages of Scripture, 24 pages, 24mo - -	5,000
Cherokee Hymns, 48 pages, 24mo - -	5,000
Cherokee Hymns, 68 pages, 24mo - -	5,000
Cherokee Almanac for 1836, 24 pages, 12mo - -	450
Cherokee Almanac for 1838, 24 pages, 12mo - -	500
Cherokee Almanac for 1839, 36 pages, 12mo - -	2,000
Cherokee Almanac for 1840, 36 pages, 12mo - -	1,800

	No. of copies.
Cherokee Almanac for 1842, 36 pages, 12mo - - -	1,000
Cherokee Almanac for 1843, 36 pages, 12mo - - -	1,000
Tract on Marriage, 12 pages, 12mo - - -	1,500
Tract on Temperance, 12 pages, 12mo - - -	1,500
Gospel of St. John, 100 pages, 24mo, (two editions) - -	6,500
Gospel of St. Matthew, 120 pages 24mo - - -	3,000
Epistles of John, 20 pages, 24mo, (two editions) - -	8,000
Cherokee Laws, 54 pages, 12mo - - -	1,000
Methodist Discipline, 45 pages, 24mo - - -	1,000
Address on Intoxicating Drinks, 8 pages, 24mo - -	5,000
Message of Principal Chief, 12 pages, 24mo, (Cherokee and English) - - -	1,000
Special Message of Principal Chief, 8 pages, 24mo, (Cherokee and English) - - -	1,000

*In the Creek language.*

Child's Guide, 24 pages, 16mo	} Number of copies not recollected.
Muscogee Teacher, 54 pages, 18mo	

*In the Choctaw language.*

	No. of copies.
Choctaw Friend, 100 pages, 12mo - - -	3,000
Choctaw Reader, 126 pages, 12mo - - -	2,000
Choctaw Constitution and Laws.	
Methodist Discipline, 48 pages, 24mo.	
Epistles of John, 27 pages, 24mo - - -	1,000
Child's Book on the Soul, 16 pages 24mo, - - -	400
Child's Book on Creation, 14 pages, 24mo - - -	400
Bible Stories, 23 pages, 24 mo - - -	350
Choctaw Almanac for 1836, 16 pages, 24mo.	
Choctaw Almanac for 1837, 24 pages, 24mo.	
Choctaw Almanac for 1839, 24 pages, 24mo.	
Choctaw Almanac for 1843, 24 pages, 24mo.	

We have also printed a small primer, in the Wea language.

All these, except the tract on Marriage, Cherokee and Choctaw Laws, Chiefs' Messages, Methodist Discipline in Cherokee and Choctaw, and the Wea Primer, have been published at the expense of the American board of commissioners for foreign missions, and by far the greater part for gratuitous distribution. Within the year past, I believe, we have only printed the later Cherokee Laws, Chiefs' Messages, Choctaw and Cherokee Almanacs, and the second edition of the Epistles of John. We are now printing 5,000 copies of the Acts of the Apostles.

The number of Cherokee members in the churches under the care of the board, as nearly as I can ascertain, is as follows :

	Members.
Dwight - - - - -	29
Fairfield - - - - -	65
Park Hill - - - - -	22
Honey Creek - - - - -	47
Mount Zion - - - - -	28
Total - - - - -	191



Of the amount expended by the board for "education purposes," I really have not the means of forming even a tolerable estimate. The sum reported by the Treasurer as expended for the Cherokee mission for the year ending August, 1842, was nearly \$8,200. Perhaps the sum for the current year may be nearly the same. But what part of this should be regarded as expended for the purpose of education I dare not attempt to estimate.

Having the honor to be secretary of the Cherokee temperance society, I have better means than any other person to report the progress of that important association. The society was organized under its present constitution in the autumn of 1836. Its members sign the following pledge: "We hereby solemnly pledge ourselves that we will never use, nor buy, nor sell, nor give, nor receive, *as a drink*, any whisky, brandy, rum, gin, wine, fermented cider, strong beer, or any kind of intoxicating liquor."

On the list of signers to this pledge I find the names of 1,752 persons, of whom I recognise about 160 as white or black persons; and we may reckon about twenty-five or thirty more as such, whom I do not know and cannot distinguish by their names. This will leave about 1,560 Cherokees who have signed the pledge. How many of these have broken the pledge I cannot tell. Certainly not a few. But if we allow one-third of the whole number, which I take to be a very large allowance, it leaves more than a thousand Cherokees who abstain entirely from the use of intoxicating drinks of all kinds, and from all traffic in them; and I suppose a considerable number more could be found who are equally abstinent, and who only lack opportunity to add their names. I may add, too, that I hear of violations of the pledge much less frequently within two years past than formerly, and that though intemperance is still prevalent to an alarming degree, yet public sentiment seems to me more and more in favor of total abstinence.

Yours, very respectfully,

S. A. WORCESTER.

P. M. BUTLER, Esq.,

*U. S. Agent for Cherokees.*

---

No. 52.

FORT TOWSON, *April* 12, 1843.

SIR: The Methodist mission among the Choctaws in the country of Fort Towson has nearly closed its labors for the present year, and I am happy in having to inform you of its prosperity and success. The parsonage is located seven miles east of the fort, near to an excellent spring, and is comfortably improved. Our work is ministerial and pastoral, upon the itinerant plan, by which the poor have the gospel preached unto them. Our work embraces a large district of country, and our congregations are fifteen in number. These are scattered over a territory averaging about sixty by thirty miles. Our custom is to visit those places once in three weeks. The labor is performed by myself and a native preacher, who travels as my interpreter the present year.

I take pleasure in stating that we have not labored in vain, for much has been the happiness our people have enjoyed under the ministry of the word. Recently we have held several popular meetings, attended by from

300 to 500 persons, and the good order and decorum observed would have been respectable in any community. We trust that much moral improvement was made in the community. We have a Sabbath school in our several congregations, taught by natives; these are doing great good, as hundreds are learning to read the Scriptures in their own tongue; I have only to regret our inability to supply them sufficiently with books and apparatus. Many of our people are making considerable improvement in agriculture and the mechanical arts. From what we observe, we are compelled to view this people as hastening to a civilized state.

The greatest bane of the nation is intemperance; if that could be cured, this would be a prosperous and happy people, by the continuance of Government and missionary assistance, and under the smiles of God. Our society has commenced a mission (the present year) among the Chickasaws, and we entertain hopes that it will be useful.

This mission is supported entirely by the missionary society of the Methodist Episcopal church, at the expense of \$650, to defray every expense accruing; and I will say it to the praise of our people and friends here, that they have paid some \$80 to our missionary society the present year.

Sir, I have the honor to subscribe myself yours, respectfully,

ROBERT GREGORY, *Missionary.*

Major WILLIAM ARMSTRONG,  
*Agent of Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 53.

NORWALK, FORT TOWSON POST OFFICE,  
*Choctaw Nation, August 21, 1843.*

MY DEAR SIR: A report of the schools taught in this nation, by persons under the care and patronage of the American board, will be made in the following remarks and tabular view.

The most interesting and prominent feature in public schools is the general determination to effect a change in the plan heretofore adopted, and which has been a guide for all the teachers of our Government in fulfilling treaty agreements between the United States and the Choctaws. It does not devolve on me to say what the merits of this change are. Many educated, benevolent, and public-spirited Choctaws have taken great pains to put their own school money so as to be available, and the value of it is estimated by the nation. I believe these benefactors of the youth, now marching forth to take the place of their fathers, are planning with the most disinterested motives. And should these plans be carried out, agreeably to those of the national council of 1842, great good it is hoped will be done; and when these men have left the stage, their children will enjoy the benefits of their labor. Now is an important crisis in our schools. Most of what I have to say of one will apply to all of them. Every feature is new, or expected to be new, to the children, when in fact there is but a shade of difference in point of instruction.

It appears to me desirable that something should be said or done to stimulate teachers to their work in the Western country. If to receive pay is the main object, less good will be done than when the heart beats with

true philanthropy. Most of the teachers in this country came from far different society than that which surrounds them here, and the moral influence and the stimulus to excel, which is too common to be mentioned in civilized countries, too frequently lowers its dignity, and ceases to urge us on to new or improved modes of instruction; consequently, the children must live under the same old forms, and perform the same routine of duties, be it less or more. This will not do for this or any other age. Common sense teaches a new lesson every day; and if teachers in this country are not disposed to avail themselves of this faithful monitor, our Western country will be told in the scorn of others, instead of marching on manfully and cheerfully with a civilized world. Teachers need encouragement any where. In almost every instance they are employed by the public to educate a new generation. Private teachers are employed to gratify the feelings of some few individuals; such teachers seldom look for or expect encouragement any further than constant employment.

New cares, labors, and responsibilities, devolve on some of the teachers; they have the most difficult kind of teaching—that is to say, they must teach the children the English, which to most of the Choctaws is a foreign language. It is very difficult to teach a native to comprehend the meaning of English composition, written geography, or the relation of numbers, and correct pronunciation. I have found even that these youths acquire their own language easiest orally. There is no branch of English science they will acquire so readily as music in singing by rote. Most of them have a good musical ear, and some large choirs have sung pieces with a good degree of harmony and musical expression. I fully believe that a natural musical chant is a plain characteristic of an amiable disposition. Sacred music is most common, which is sung by public assemblies, religious concerts, and praying circles of both sexes. Such music is performed with more simplicity and expression of religious feeling during family prayers. It seems as if God indited the song as well as the prayer. I do not magnify the subject, but simply touch a few of its excellencies. Music, as a science, is neglected in public and private schools generally. A singing school need not be separate from other week day schools. Almost all children love to sing. God has given them this lovely element, which will show itself through every stage of education; and a school of young children is often calmed and governed by some harmonious musical expression. I have found no remedy better than music for stupor and drowsiness, which is unavoidably common in hot climates; I never failed to awake and fix the attention in this way. Other remedies often produce dullness of application, and in many cases fretfulness. Music regulates many evils in the life of children; it sweetens and cheers the hours, as they are quickly hurried to eternity.

I have had the pleasure of visiting the schools twice during the last year. There is a much more elevated view of education than at any former period. Parents and children look upon education as useful. They believe it to be an ornament and treasure for all who apply their minds to the study of useful books. Children do not feel that the task of learning a lesson is to please the teacher so much as to benefit themselves. The young of this nation cannot judge by comparison how much good an education will do them. There is but here and there one who has more than the simple elements of what an enlightened nation think to be an education. The teachers are supposed to have done all in their power to improve

the minds and morals of the youth here, yet their work is cut short in five-sixths of the number committed to their care. They learn to read, write, spell, and solve a few simple numbers, when, at this important period of their education, they voluntarily leave, or their parents take them from school. The one-sixth remain, are benefited, and cheer the hearts of their teachers and friends. Those opposed to public education have drawn their estimate of its value from the five-sixths who have been educated imperfectly, and leave out of the account the one-sixth who in reality have obtained a plain education. This people have but few teachers, and it is impossible for them to do much more than they have done under past circumstances.

Those children who have been regular in their attendance in these schools have made great improvement, especially among the girls in the school at Wheelock. I think there is much sensible, practical, and decidedly useful knowledge acquired in that school. The girls are taught the plain lessons of life, graciously directing all their attainments for an eternity of bliss. A lovely little girl made up some linen, and took it to her father. The mother saw the work was done so well and neat, she doubted the veracity of her little seamstress. Knitting, netting, needlework in woollen, cotton, stitched linen for gentlemen, fancy needlework, and embroidery, are executed with skill and taste, which is designed to prepare them for the useful spheres of ladies, wives, and mothers. These girls have just commenced spinning, and will soon weave their yarn into domestic cloth. Two other schools have devoted some little time to sewing, &c.

No special pains have been taken to secure the regular attendance of children, yet there is not so much falling off towards the close of the term as usual. Doubtless, it is on account of the deep interest prevailing through the nation on the subject of education. They have better lessons, are better behaved, and are much easier governed; consequently, we observe some of the finer feelings of civilized society among them. Finally, I have full confidence in legislative patronage, and an apportionment of national funds for the public instruction of youth, whenever the national judicatory shall place the power necessary for the success of such national philanthropy in a calm and sensible board of commissioners. Without such a board, I think the Choctaws will fail in the plan of 1842; with such a board, they are as likely to succeed as any other nation with the same advantages.

I am, with much respect, &c., your obedient servant,

JARED OLMSTEAD.

Major WILLIAM ARMSTRONG,

*Acting Superintendent Western Territory.*

---

No. 54.

*Extract from annual report of Daniel Gavin and S. Denton, teachers of school at Red Wing's village.*

RED WING'S VILLAGE, August 8, 1843.

Last year we informed you that the Indians were frequently absent on hunting tours, and that most of the children were very irregular in their attendance at school. Last spring they were not so often absent; some-

times it afforded us much encouragement by seeing so many little children, and several young men, all desirous to be instructed. Several commenced to learn English ; some began to read and write tolerably well, but just when they began to improve, Wacoota, the chief, with the Wabashaw and several other Indians, went to St. Peter's to know if they could get the money which is appropriated for schools ; and now, as they expect to receive it, they want no school ; they wait for answer from Washington. If they are disappointed, they are determined to send again their children to school. We hope then to have again a good school, but for the moment we must wait.

S. DENTON.

No. 55.

WINNEBAGO SCHOOL, TURKEY RIVER,  
*Iowa Territory, August, 1843.*

SIR : In compliance with your instructions, the following report is respectfully submitted :

My connexion with the Winnebago school commenced October 1, 1842, since which time 128 Indian children have been taught at the school. The least number in attendance during any one month is 51, the greatest 108. From November 1 to April 1, the school averaged only 55. From April 1 to the present date, the average number is 55.

During the winter months, many of the children were absent with their parents on their hunt.

The pupils are divided into five classes, according to their advancement in knowledge :

*First class.* 3 pupils—1 boy, 2 girls ; have a good knowledge of " Mitchell's School Geography," " Smith's Practical and Mental Arithmetic," through interest ; write a legible hand, have weekly exercises in composition, read and spell correctly.

*Second class.* 15 pupils—11 boys, 4 girls ; 10 of them have a good knowledge of the ground rules of arithmetic, and the geography of the Western continent. They read, write, and spell, daily, and have frequent exercises in composition.

*Third class.* 4 pupils—2 boys, 2 girls ; study " Parley's Geography," with the use of the globes ; " Emerson's Arithmetic," reading, writing, and spelling. One of the girls has exercises daily in constructing sentences.

*Fourth class.* 33 pupils—18 boys, 15 girls ; read, write, and spell, and are beginning to join numbers.

*Fifth class.* 29 pupils—17 boys, 12 girls ; in the alphabet and *a-b ab's*.

The elements of vocal music have been taught, as a regular exercise, to the advanced classes. All girls attending the school spend the intervals of study in sewing. The following list will show the number of articles made in that department of the school since the report of August last : dresses for girls, 64 ; short gowns and shirts, 224 ; frock coats for boys, 24 ; short coats for boys, 10 ; shirts, 200 ; pants, 100 ; girls' aprons, 25 ; sacks, 10 ; total, 657.

Sewing is at present the only branch of domestic science generally taught in the school. Five promising girls, who live in the families with the institution, are efficiently taught in what pertains to the kitchen. Five girls, who eat at the common table, are occasionally called upon to assist in the

cook room, but the benefit they derive therefrom is small. To derive any benefit from that source, an efficient matron is needed in the department, to whose care classes of girls can be alternately consigned, and taught to perform all the duties which the establishment involves. Connected with the farm as it is, its duties, if developed and controlled by a skilful manager, would be sufficiently extensive to afford the learners an insight into all the necessary branches of domestic economy. If a suitable family could be found to take charge of the establishment, very little additional expense need be incurred. Some alteration and addition would be required in the boarding house, but only such as could be done by the hands employed on the farm, without the necessity of hiring even a mechanic to superintend the work.

\* \* \* \* \*

In addition to sewing, I think that knitting and spinning should be taught to the girls. Several dozen pairs of socks and stockings are consumed by the school annually, which they, at little expense, might have the benefit of manufacturing. A few pounds of carded wool, and a spinning wheel or two, would be all that is needed to accomplish this.

But to accomplish what I suppose our Government, by establishing this school, designed should be accomplished, means are wanted that can be had only by appropriating to its use more of the funds allowed for education than has yet been done.

We need a press and printer. We have scarce a book in use but needs revising, to adapt it to the wants of the school. Our country abounds in books and publications suited to every grade of its own schools, but has none calculated for minds just emerging from barbarism; nor can a press in the civilized land meet the demands of mind in this situation. It must be situated where the phases of such mind are being exhibited, and conducted by men before whose observation they are passing. Minds under circumstances so widely different from an enlightened people are not interested in the matter which our books and publications furnish. They have in many respects a literature of their own, which must be cultivated before they will receive ours. Hence the necessity of revising the books we have, and of publishing some new ones. There are now two hundred natives in this tribe who can read simple lessons in the English language, and would readily read simple lessons in their own.

A small sheet, printed in the English and Indian, should now be put in circulation, in order to retain the influence of those who have left school. No people on earth thirst more eagerly after news relating to themselves than do the Indians. A sheet, executed in suitable style, giving the past and present history of the Indians, and sent to the parents of those children who can read, would enable those children to retain what they have learned, and (I should hope) exert a salutary influence in favor of civilization. Without these means, our labor on the children who have left school is apparently lost. The harvest we have reared must rot. The experiment thus far is successful; but, unless we can have means to meet the demands of success, our efforts will fail.

That the above report and suggestions may meet your approbation is the ardent hope of your ever obedient servant,

JOHN L. SEYMOUR.

Rev. D. LOWRY,

*United States Sub-Agent.*

SIR : In presenting my annual report of the Winnebagoes, I am relieved of much labor by statements from the principal of the school and farmer, herewith submitted. I beg leave, also, to transmit the following extract from a communication made in July last to the editor of the "Christian Advocate and Journal," by the Rev. Julius Field, of the Methodist Episcopal church :

"On Monday, June 19th, in company with Rev. N. Wager, I visited the Government establishment among the Winnebagoes. The Rev. Mr. Lowry, a Cumberland Presbyterian, is the agent. There is a large farm opened, of about four hundred and fifty acres, one hundred and seventy-five of which are cultivated by the Indians. There is a school in which four or five teachers are employed at the expense of Government, or as a part of the annuity coming to the Indians for their lands. Some of the children I found would vie with white children in their attainments. They are in all stages of improvement, from the alphabet to a qualification to enter an academy.

"But the best of all, a genuine spirit of piety seemed to pervade the whole. There are, perhaps, connected with the school, the farming and mechanical department of the establishment, from fifteen to twenty whites, members of four or five different branches of Christ's church; but all seemed perfect harmony. While here, they have a bond of association by which they watch over each other, calling themselves the "church in the wilderness;" but this cannot interfere with the individual church membership of each. This establishment, I am satisfied, is well calculated to do this degraded nation of savages good."

I knew nothing of Mr. Field's intention to notice the Winnebago school in this public way till this communication appeared in the "Christian Advocate." It is transferred to my report, because it comes from a disinterested source, and from a gentleman whose station points him out as being worthy of confidence.

The institution, it will be perceived, still maintains an honorable comparison with our common English schools, and the children are giving ample evidence of a perfect equality with the whites in point of intellect and ability to learn. This is the more pleasing, as their nation have heretofore, by common consent, been placed in the lowest grade of humanity, and supposed to be utterly incapable of ever becoming an educated people. To utter such a sentiment now, in view of the intellectual developments made at the Winnebago school, would betray more mental imbecility than is possessed by the most untutored savage of the woods.

The circumstances of the Winnebagoes have been and still are particularly unfavorable to improvement. The large annuity received of Government draws hordes of lawless white men to the line of their country for purposes of trade; so that our frontier, in point of example, is literally a modern "Land of Nod." Rapes and murders have recently been committed on both sides; and three young men, Indians, are now in jail, under sentence to be hung. Murders committed by the Indians, among themselves, when drunk, are unparalleled. I have known three to be killed during one revel, and buried in the same hole.

The unsettled state of this people, too, is equally unpropitious to a change of habit. To expect mere vagrant occupants of the soil to arrive

at that state of social order and happiness seen in civilized life is unknown to the pages of history as well as common observation.

Yet, notwithstanding these and many other discouragements that might be named, it is pleasing to know that the Winnebagoes are manifesting an unusual disposition to cultivate the soil, and have more children in school than any one tribe of Indians in the United States at their stage of improvement. Indeed, in this particular, they are in advance of many tribes who rank far above them in the scale of civilization.

But to guard the morals of these children amid the unhallowed associations which they now sustain, both with their own people as well as the whites, is a difficult task ; and the most untiring efforts to do so on the part of the teachers often fail. To draw them into school, and impart the rudiments of an education, is an easy matter, compared with training their minds to virtuous habits; and yet, unless the latter can be accomplished, better never attempt the former.

Merely to enlighten the intellect of a child, whether red or white, without giving strength to conscience, by imparting religious principles, only tends to lengthen the lever by which vice subverts the moral constitution, and destroys the fabric of human society.

The question whether civilization or religion should act as pioneer in a barbarous land is often agitated. They should always go out together, and act conjointly, each taking the pre-eminence as circumstances indicate. Extremes have been taken on both sides of this important subject. On the one hand, precedence has been given to letters and science, as the only means of preparing the way for religion; on the other, these have been kept at home, and religion sent into the field to contend alone with old and deep-rooted habits. The result of both schemes is before the world.

What amount of apparently fruitless effort should be expended before giving up a people as incorrigible is another unsettled question. The Secretary of War would have closed the Winnebago school the second year after its commencement, had not the treaty been imperative respecting its continuance. Patience and perseverance, however, on the part of the teachers, have overcome many obstacles of which he then complained; and although the experiment is far from having reached the point originally contemplated, still past success has been sufficient to encourage hope for the future. In cherishing this hope, we not only have before us developments of the Winnebagoes, but the progress of other tribes in civilization, once sunk to the lowest point of degradation. The vague opinion that nothing can be done for the aboriginies of our country, with the additional sentiment that nothing has been heretofore accomplished for them by way of improvement, are alike unfounded in fact.

\* \* \* \* \*

D. LOWRY,  
*U. S. Indian Sub-Agent.*

---

No. 57.

*LAPORTE, July 14, 1843.*

DEAR SIR: I embrace the present opportunity of presenting you with this my report of the missions and schools under my superintendence in



the (Chippewa) Ojibwa country, on Lake Superior, as connected with the Rock River conference of the Methodist Episcopal church.

1st. At *Sandy Lake*, about one hundred miles in the interior from the head of Lake Superior. We have had a white missionary and an educated native Ojibwa missionary at this station during the past year. The missionaries have alternately taught the school. The number of scholars belonging to this school is *fifty*, though they have been irregular in their attendance, owing to two causes: one is, they are taken away with their parents to their winter hunts, and again to sugar making in the spring, so as to keep a great portion of the children away for a long time; another is, a number of families have been away in search of whiskey, which, it is said, some persons have brought on to the borders to sell to the Indians.

We are happy to learn, however, that the proper remedies are to be applied to cure the last-mentioned evil, which will be of great benefit to the mission and school.

The children who attend the school make rapid proficiency in the primary branches of education. There are a number of native converts to the Christian religion in this band, who are ornaments to their profession, and who assume civilized habits as soon thereafter as they can acquire the means. Upon the whole, in the midst of discouragements, we are not disheartened, but determined to prosecute the work we have in hand, and hope in the name of the Lord for better success in the cultivation of this hitherto much-neglected people.

2d. We have a school connected with our mission at *Fond du Lac*, at the head of Lake Superior, on the Fond du Lac river, which is the great thoroughfare in the Indian country from Lake Superior. This band is very friendly to our school, and wish its continuance among them. We have at this station one missionary and a converted native Ojibwa, to assist him in the school and act as interpreter for the school and mission. The interpreter is well qualified for the place he occupies in the establishment. The number of scholars attached to the school is *fifty-two*, though the same difficulties which have prevailed at Sandy Lake have existed here, (whiskey excepted,) and have produced similar results in the attendance, though not to so great an extent. The children who have attended have made such good progress as to greatly encourage their teachers. We are now more particularly encouraged with a prospect of a better state of things at the above stations. When the late treaty made at Lapointe shall go into effect, we anticipate a good result to our schools and missions, from the operations of the carpenters, farmers, and blacksmiths, in the nation; and the Indians will be better provided with clothing, for themselves, their wives and children. These things we believe, with the excellent influence which the Indian agent now exerts upon the nation, and who, we believe, has the best interest of the Indians at heart, will be a check upon their migrating habits, as well as their thirst for bloodshed and war, and place them in a posture favorable to sending their children to our schools, and of listening themselves to the words of the Great Spirit.

I believe this to be the universal desire of the Ojibwa nation in this country; from almost every band in the nation the cry is coming up, "Send us the word of the Great Spirit, and teach our children to read and become wise like the white people." I hope this cry will be responded to fully, and that every band in this nation may be furnished with the means of instruction.

I would here correct an error which pervades the minds of many who feel a deep interest in the welfare of this people; which is, that this country is too far north and too cold to admit of cultivation. The facts are otherwise. The country is well adapted to corn, wheat, potatoes, peas, and all garden vegetables raised in New England. The land is well watered and well timbered. Wild grass is found in abundance, and the Indians desire to learn the art of agriculture, and wish to become more permanently settled.

I sincerely hope that the train of events now taking place will accomplish great good to this long-neglected people. We have the pleasure of being associated with the missionaries of the American board from time to time in this country, and I believe we mutually and cordially hail each other as collaborators in the great cause in which we mutually profess to be engaged.

I am, dear sir, very respectfully, yours, &c.

JAMES R. GOODRICH,

*Sup't Missions and Schools.*

ALFRED BRUNSON, Esq.,

*Indian Agent, Lapointe, Lake Superior.*

---

No. 58.

DUCK CREEK, W. T., *March 22, 1843.*

SIR: Having returned to my station, after an absence of several months on business of the tribe, I embrace the earliest opportunity to report to you the condition of the school under my charge. It was commenced about five years since, among the first Christian party of Oneida Indians, under the patronage of the Protestant Episcopal church. The usual number of scholars is, and has been, during the above period, from 25 to 30. Some of the children have made good proficiency, and are so far advanced in the common branches of an education as to be fitted for usefulness. One of the female scholars from an influential family has been taken into my own family and instructed in all necessary domestic branches. During the winter a second school has been commenced, in which about 16 or 20 children are instructed by one of the natives. This school is also under my supervision.

The Oneida tribe are advancing in the arts of civilized life, and we humbly trust that, by the blessing of God, our labors have contributed to help them onward.

I have the honor to be your friend and obedient servant,

SOLOMON DAVIS,

*Sup't of Prot. Ep. Mission among the Oneida Indians.*

HON. GEORGE W. LAWE,

*United States Sub-Agent, &c.*

---

No. 59.

PETITE CHUTE, *September 23, 1843.*

DEAR SIR: I had the honor of receiving your communication of the 20th instant, and the circular of the War Department enclosed therein.

Herewith is a statement of the number of scholars under my charge, together with the different branches in which they are instructed.

This mission and school has been established for ten years, wholly for the benefit of the Menomonie youth. I have labored during that period unremittingly for their moral and physical culture, and have procured for their use, during the sickly seasons, medicines at a heavy expense. And during the prevalence of the smallpox among them, in the year 1837, I visited the Indians in their own country, and vaccinated them by hundreds. I have, within the last year, erected, at an expense of over seven hundred dollars, a school house, an interpreter's house, and a carpenter and smith's shop; and I am annually at a heavy expense in employing an interpreter, and all this without any equivalent recompense, but that of knowing that I am discharging my duty to my fellow-creatures and to my Creator. I have generally had under my charge from forty to sixty-five scholars. I have now, as the statement will show, forty-six. They learn in the simple branches of orthography and reading with about the same readiness as white children generally do. Every attention is paid to the religious and moral as well as mental improvement of the Indians; and I trust, through the blessing of God, to be able to bring many of them to embrace the Christian religion, and the arts, habits, and virtues of civilization; if persevering industry will do it, it shall be done.

I am, with much respect, your obedient servant,

T. T. VANDENBROCK,

*Superintendent of Mission.*

GEORGE W. LAWE, Esq.,

*United States Indian Sub-Agent.*

No. 60.

GREEN BAY, WISCONSIN, *March 18, 1843.*

DEAR SIR: Allow me to present to you a report of the school in the Oneida nation of Indians near Green Bay, Wisconsin Territory.

1. The school is kept in the Orchard party, and numbers, average attendance, about twenty scholars.

2. The branches taught in the school are reading, spelling, writing, and arithmetic.

3. The scholars have made as rapid progress as children in our common schools usually do among white people.

I am, sir, with sincere respect,

JAMES R. GOODRICH, *Superintendent.*

GEORGE W. LAWE, Esq.,

*Indian Agent of the Green Bay Sub-Agency.*

No. 61.

*Statement of the condition of the Brothertown school, in Manchester, Calumet county, Wisconsin Territory, on the 29th day of January, A. D. 1843.*

The said school commenced on the aforesaid 29th day of January with forty-five scholars in attendance, since which time the number has increased

to eighty; and even this number does not embrace all the children in said town. It is very probable that the number will still increase to ninety or upwards. About half the number now in attendance are over twelve years of age.

The studies pursued are arithmetic, grammar, geography, reading, writing, and spelling.

I certify that the above is the true state and condition of the aforesaid school, now in operation, this 15th day of February, A. D. 1843.

C. S. HAYWARD, *Teacher*.

MANCHESTER, *February 15, 1843.*

---

No. 62.

TONAWANDA MISSION, *September 30, 1843.*

SIR: Agreeably to the request of Mr. Osborne, sub-agent of the New York Indians, I forward you a report of the Indian boarding school at this place, under my supervision, which I have made in accordance with a form forwarded to me by Mr. Osborne.

*General remarks.*—Public worship has been regularly sustained on Lord's day the year past, in a meeting house built several years past on this reservation, through the assistance of the Baptist convention of the State of New York. The cause of temperance has progressed to a considerable extent among the natives in this place, nearly one-half of this tribe having given their signatures to the temperance pledge, and about two-thirds of their chiefs make no use of ardent spirits. The Indian school at this place is in a flourishing state, about forty children being in attendance, all of whom are fed and clothed on the mission premises. The children are instructed in the several branches usually taught in the common schools in this State—such as reading, writing, arithmetic, grammar, geography, &c. The boys labor on the farm, and are instructed in the different branches of agriculture, to qualify them to be farmers. The girls are taught the several branches of housewifery—such as cooking, washing, sewing, spinning, &c. The mission premises are the property of the Baptist State convention of New York, consisting of 124 acres of land, about 90 acres being under good cultivation and very productive. This tribe is divided into two classes—Christian and Pagan. The Indians on this reservation are very unwilling to leave the graves of their fathers, although the general impression is that they will have to leave. They are unsettled in their minds, as it regards their future place of location, when removed from this. A part of them have talked of going to Canada, but I think they will abandon that idea.

In conclusion, I would say, taking into consideration that at other stations, where there are schools in operation among the Indians, the children are neither fed nor clothed, only by their parents at home, of course very little comparatively is expended to sustain the schools; while at Tonawanda we have children from Buffalo and Tuscarora, and this because of the advantages connected with the school here. They are fed and clothed at the expense of the station, and are continually under the influence of the mission family—are not allowed to talk their own language but one day in a week. Of course their progress in literature and civilization

is altogether more rapid than where they board at home. This is clearly seen by their parents. Therefore, it is sincerely hoped Government will add \$200 to the \$400 annually received.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

AUGUSTUS WARREN,  
*Superintendent.*

T. HARTLEY CRAWFORD, Esq.

---

No. 63.

MOHEGAN SCHOOL, *September 28, 1843.*

DEAR SIR : In pursuance to your request in your circular of July 25th, I hereby beg leave to report :

Our school, numbering the past year 10 girls and 9 boys, belonging to the Mohegan tribe, has been taught nine months in the following studies : reading, spelling, writing, arithmetic, geography, history, philosophy, and composition.

I am somewhat at a loss how to reply to the letter of your circular, as we have had but one school, aside from a Sabbath school, which we have sustained among them. I was placed here in 1832 as the principal teacher, under the patronage of the General Government, on the appropriation of the \$400 per annum, and I still continue in the same employment. That I may be more extensively useful among them in various ways, I employ an assistant, (a good female teacher,) for whose services I pay the sum of about \$50 per year, and board her. Aside from this, I have furnished books and stationery for the school, and other little items, to the amount of about \$10. The balance I spend for the support of my own family, as far as it goes—for my own services, which are as follows : I preach to them on the Sabbath ; for this alone, however, I receive a small compensation from a missionary society. During the week I visit them from house to house, comfort them in their troubles, and alleviate them in their sickness, as far as our scanty means will allow. I instruct and encourage them in agricultural pursuits, besides keeping a few joiners' tools, and assist them in mending their farming utensils and in improving their dwellings, &c.

We have a total abstinence society among us, and quite a good proportion of the natives of all ages, of both sexes, are warm advocates of the cause. Some of our young men cultivate the soil—others follow the whaling business. One of our intelligent young men is now second mate of a brig which sails from New York to the South.

Their condition is evidently improving from year to year, but still there is much to be done. As their teacher and spiritual guide, I would add, in conclusion, in their behalf, that, should your quarterly appropriation cease, their condition would become deplorable. Hoping, therefore, their good will prompt its continuance, I remain, sir, your humble servant,

ANSON GLEASON,  
*Teacher Mohegan School.*

T. HARTLEY CRAWFORD, Esq.,

*Office Indian Affairs, War Department.*

P. S. If the above report is acceptable, will you remit to me \$100 for my services the last quarter, ending September 30th, for the instruction of the Mohegan youth ?

A. G., T. M. S.

*Report showing the condition of the (Indian) Choctaw academy, in Kentucky, for the quarter commencing on the 1st day of July and ending on the 30th of September, 1843.*

There are now at this academy forty-eight Indian youths; of these there are fifteen Pottawatomies, five Creeks, one Prairie du Chien, twenty-three Chickasaws, and four Chicagos. Of the Chickasaws, three will be immediately sent home, and their names in consequence have been dropped from the tabular statement which accompanies this, and which exhibits the names, both English and Indian, of the students; the tribes to which they belong; their ages; the time of entering the academy; and a note of the progress of each.

The health of the students has been remarkably good during the past quarter, which is generally the most sickly season of the year. The few cases of indisposition which occurred yielded readily to the skill and prescriptions of the attending physicians; and I am happy in saying there is not one at this time on the sick list.

The progress of the students in school has been steadily on the advance, and there are some instances of very rapid improvement; but, for a more detailed account, I refer you to a tabular statement showing the studies of each student, and the order of his advancement.

The following is a description in part of the books used in this academy, viz: Webster's Elementary Spelling Book; Emerson's 1st, 2d, 3d, and 4th Class Readers; Goodrich's 1st and 2d Class Readers; Murray's Introduction, &c.; Torry's Moral Instructor; the Bible and New Testament; Walker's and Webster's Dictionaries; Kirkham's and Benedict's Grammars; Olney's and Mitchell's Geographies and Atlases; Pike's and Smith's Arithmetics; Colburn's Algebra; Gibson's Surveying; Ostrander's Planetarium, &c.

The clothing of the students is of the most substantial kind, and is in general made of the same material for all the students. The only exceptions are in the coats, pants, vests, shirts, and hats, of the grown-up young men and the monitors, which are made of finer material.

The dining room and cooking department are under the immediate charge of a person every way competent to the discharge of this important duty, and at a salary of \$350 per annum and boarded. There can be no exception taken to the quality, quantity, or preparation of the diet of the students. It consists of every description of meats and vegetables, such as bacon, fresh beef, pork, mutton, pigs and poultry, beets, beans, peas, potatoes, cabbages, &c., wheat and corn bread, coffee at breakfast, and coffee and milk at supper, soups twice or thrice a week at dinner, and at other times cooked fruits and pies.

The buildings have undergone thorough repairs for the fall and winter; new bedding has been provided for all the sleeping rooms. At no previous period have the students been more comfortably provided for. An ample quantity of firewood will be provided; part has already been furnished at the rooms.

It may be some satisfaction to the department to be informed that many of the students have formed themselves into a temperance society. The present number of members is forty-three; of these, three are white men,

having families, four young white men of this vicinity, and thirty-six Indian youths of the academy. The society holds its sessions one day in every week, and each member is bound to take his turn in delivering an address before the society at its stated meetings. I am satisfied that much good has already been derived from this association, both from the moral principles inculcated, and the incentive it holds out to the student to qualify himself as a public speaker.

On Sabbath mornings a lecture on morals or religion is addressed to the assembled students. Divine service is performed occasionally by some visiting preacher of the gospel, but this happens most frequently on week days, being obliged by their arrangements to attend to their regular congregations on Sundays.

Mr. Gardner, the principal teacher, and Messrs. Thomason and Barrow, have been attentive to their respective duties ; indeed, all connected with the establishment have exerted themselves to promote the design of Government in engrafting knowledge and civilization upon the rising generations of the "red man of the forest."

I am truly gratified in being able to give so favorable an account of the school.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

D. VANDERSLICE,

*Superintendent Choctaw Academy, Ky.*

T. HARTLEY CRAWFORD,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 65.

*Report of the inspector of the Choctaw academy, in Kentucky, at the annual examination and inspection on the 27th, 28th, 29th, and 30th of September, 1843, and which closes the 3d quarter of the present year.*

The undersigned begs leave to report, that he has patiently and with scrutiny examined the students, and inspected and inquired into all matters appertaining to the Choctaw academy. It is with pleasure I can state that the school is in a very prosperous condition, and that good order prevails in every department. All connected with it seem to have labored to produce the good anticipated by the establishment of this school.

The students are decently and comfortably clad ; their table is supplied with plenty, and with as much variety as the country affords ; their rooms are made comfortable, and they all appear cheerful and happy. No complaints have been made against the establishment, or any one connected with it.

A temperance society, made up principally of the students, hold weekly meetings at the academy.

The report of the superintendent, and his tabular statements, will give you a fair and impartial account of all the facts. They were carefully compared, and found correct.

It has been suggested that the name of the academy should be changed from Choctaw to that of Indian academy, because the school is made up of different nations.

All of which is most respectfully submitted.

WILLIAM SUGGETT.

HON. JAMES M. PORTER, *Secretary of War.*

No. 66.

## BAPTIST MISSION ROOMS,

*Boston, September 13, 1843.*

SIR: The sum of forty-four hundred dollars, received from the United States Government by the Baptist board of foreign missions, for the year ending July 1, 1843, has been appropriated and expended as follows :

Of the appropriation of \$1,000 for an Ojibwa school on St. Mary's river, as by treaty of 1826, the whole has been expended in part support of the Ojibwa school at Sault Ste. Marie under the superintendence of Rev. A. Bingham.

Of the appropriation of \$1,400 for the Ottowas and Ojibwas, for "education and missions," as by treaty of 1836, under the arrangement of August, 1837, one-half has been expended on the Ottowas and Ojibwas, each as follows:

Ojibwas—For support of St. Mary's school above named -	-	\$300
For support of Rev. J. D. Cameron, missionary -	-	400
Ottowas—For support of Ottawa school in charge of Rev. L. Slater	350	
For support of Rev. J. Meeker, Ottawa missionary and teacher, Indian territory -	-	350
		<hr/> 1,400 <hr/>

Of the appropriation of \$2,000 from the "civilization fund," as per act of Congress, 1819—

There have been paid towards support of Indian school at Tonawanda, New York, under the superintendence of Rev. A. Warren	\$400
Towards support of a Shawnee school at Shawanoe, under the superintendence of Rev. F. Barker -	600
Towards support of a Delaware school, Indian territory, in charge of Rev. J. D. Blanchard -	600
The balance of \$400 has been appropriated to a school for the Potawatatomies, but is not yet expended, the late school teacher having resigned -	400
	<hr/> 2,000 <hr/>

The superintendents have been notified of the requisitions of the War Department, as communicated to Hon. H. Lincoln, in your favor of August 12; but as the notification will not be received by some before making their annual reports to the Indian agents, the above supplementary statement is respectfully submitted.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SOLOMON PECK, *For. Secretary.*

Hon. T. HARTLEY CRAWFORD,  
*War Department.*



## No. 67.

*Statement showing the amount and disposition of funds provided by treaty for education purposes.*

Tribes.	Date of treaty.	Amount.	How expended.
Chippewas - - - - -	Aug. 5, 1836	\$1,000	Baptist board.
Chippewas, Ottowas, and Pottawatomies -	Sept. 26, 1833	3,825	Choctaw academy.
Chippewas, Menomones, Winnebagoes, and New York Indians - - - - -	Aug. 11, 1837	1,500	Protestant Episcopal.
Choctaws - - - - -	Sept. 27, 1830	2,500	Schools in the nation.
Do - - - - -	Sept. 27, 1830	12,000	Do do.
Do - - - - -	Jan. 20, 1825	6,000	Do do.
Chickasaws - - - - -	May 24, 1834	3,000	Choctaw academy.
Creeks - - - - -	May 24, 1832	3,000	Do do.
Do - - - - -	Feb. 14, 1833	1,000	Schools in the nation.
Cherokees - - - - -	May 6, 1823	2,000	Do do.
Delawares - - - - -	Sept. 24, 1829	2,304	No school.
Florida Indians - - - - -	Sept. 18, 1823	1,000	Do.
Kickapoos - - - - -	Oct. 24, 1832	500	Schools in the nation.
Miamies - - - - -	Oct. 23, 1826	2,000	No schools.
Ottowas and Chippewas - - - - -	Mar. 28, 1836	8,000	Schools in the nation.
Otoes and Missourias - - - - -	Sept. 21, 1833	500	Do do.
Osages - - - - -	June 25, 1823	3,456	No school.
Pottawatomies - - - - -	Oct. 16, 1826	2,000	Choctaw academy.
Do - - - - -	Sept. 28, 1828	1,000	Do do.
Do - - - - -	Oct. 27, 1832	2,000	Do do.
Pawnees - - - - -	Oct. 9, 1833	1,000	Schools in the nation.
Quapaws - - - - -	May 13, 1833	1,000	No school.
Sacs and Foxes of Missouri - - - - -	Oct. 21, 1837	770	School in the nation.
Winnebagoes - - - - -	Sept. 15, 1832	3,000	Schools in the nation.
Do - - - - -	Nov. 1, 1837	2,800	Do do.

## No. 68.

*Statement of the civilization fund.*

Balance on hand January 1, 1843 - -	\$10,492 82	
Add appropriation for the year 1843 -	10,000 00	
		\$20,492 82
Of which has been expended from 1st January to 30th September, 1843 - -	7,097 50	
Required to complete payments for the year -	3,600 00	
		10,697 50
Balance - - - - -	-	9,795 32

## No. 69.

NEAR DOAKVILLE, December 12, 1842.

SIR: The council appropriated eighteen thousand dollars out of the interest on the Chickasaw funds for educational purposes after this year, and have

agreed that the following schools be located in the several districts, viz: Fort Coffee academy, at Fort Coffee, with a branch for females; Noni-waiya academy, (exclusively for males,) near the council house; together with the schools on Arkansas. The Rev. Mr. Ames has agreed that his society shall take charge of Koonsha female seminary, to be established in Pushmataha district at such place as shall be selected by a committee; Chuwalu female seminary, Wheelock female seminary, and Eyameblue female seminary, in Puckshenubbe district—of only one of which the location is fixed; the other two to be located by committees. Those schools, including the one in Pushmataha, have been offered to the American board of commissioners for foreign missions. The council wishes that the three district schools taught by Messrs. Wilson, Potts, and Rind, be blended with the school to be established near the council house; and that the said district schools be discontinued by the 1st of August next; and we do respectfully request that you will represent our wishes on this subject to the Department of War, that the course may be approved of. It is also the wish of the council, with the sanction of the President, that the forty youths be educated under the Dancing Rabbit treaty, that they be sent out of the nation to the following institutions in the United States, viz: ten to Jefferson college, at Cannonsburg, Pennsylvania; ten to Ohio university, at Athens; ten to Indiana Asbury university, at Greencastle, Indiana; and ten at any institution to be selected either by yourself or the department. Our plans for the education and improvement of our people have been well matured, and we know of none which would effect us more permanent and lasting good than that of sending the forty youths, to be educated under the treaty of 1830, out of our country, to the institutions above specified; and we trust you will state the wishes of the council on this subject to the Government.

You will see from the school act that yourself and one individual from each district have been appointed trustees to Spencer academy. I have requested the secretary of this district to send you a copy of our laws.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

P. P. PITCHLYNN.

Captain WILLIAM ARMSTRONG.

---

No. 70.

CHOCTAW AGENCY, *December 27, 1842.*

SIR: I have the honor to enclose you a communication addressed to me by Colonel P. P. Pitchlynn, speaker of the general council, which sets forth the wishes of the nation. I feel gratified that the Choctaws have taken so decided a stand in favor of educating their people. It is, I believe, the first instance of an Indian tribe changing the payment of their annuity from the tribe to education purposes. The subject has been freely discussed through the nation, and the plans adopted are such, under all the circumstances, calculated to do the best. There may be some inconsiderable changes necessary, but the general plan strikes me as so favorable, that I will cheerfully co-operate with the nation in carrying out their views, which I trust will receive the sanction of the department. I have not a copy of the resolutions, and therefore only refer to the general plan. There

may be modifications necessary, which the department can adopt. The fund arising from the Chickasaw investment is, according to the treaty, under the control of the general council. The buildings now erecting at Spencer academy, and designed to be supported from the \$6,000 appropriation heretofore used at the Choctaw academy in Kentucky; this sum will be insufficient to carry on the school on the scale at first designed. I understand one of the resolutions of the council is, that there shall not be any salary over four hundred dollars, and boarded at the institution; this sum will not command the services of such a man as should be principal of Spencer academy; I would therefore recommend that Mr. Wilson, who teaches near the agency, be appointed principal or president of Spencer academy; he is well qualified, and the choice, I know, of the Choctaw nation. Mr. Wilson will not undertake for less than his present salary, and can readily obtain that in Arkansas. I have been anxiously expecting an answer to my letters in relation to the school now called Spencer academy. It is important that a farmer should be there at this time, preparing the grounds for a crop, as the buildings will be ready the first of May. The council have appointed, as you will see from Colonel Pitchlynn's letter, one Choctaw from each of the three districts, with myself, as trustees. Before proceeding beyond preparing the buildings, I would be glad to have your sanction and views. Be pleased to address me as early as possible on this subject. If the transferring of Mr. Wilson meets your approbation, and if we had a good steady farmer, the other subordinates can be elected for the salary mentioned by the council, and, as early as possible, we will commence operations; after which, workshops and other necessary buildings can be erected, in part by the school, or at least under the immediate inspection of the superintendent.

Furniture to commence will have to be provided. The superintendent, as I conceive, should have a general superintendence, to regulate the hours of study and labor, and to open the school with prayers, and to preach. I would remark, that, owing to arrangements and the religious views of the nation, the superintendent should be a Presbyterian preacher. The section of the country around the academy is mostly of that denomination, and the expectation and arrangement is, that the academy shall partake of that denomination.

The council, you will observe, wish the forty boys that have been educated in Kentucky, under the treaty of Dancing Rabbit creek, to be divided between different colleges; this is a plan well calculated to do much good, and I hope will meet your approbation. The object will be, to give to such a more finished education than they would receive at home. So soon as I receive from the clerks of the council the resolutions in relation to schools, they will be forwarded.

The Rev. Mr. Ames, I understand, will visit Washington; he has been some time in the Indian country, and I would respectfully refer you to him for general information upon the subject of schools. I hope to hear from you soon, giving your views, &c., in relation to the schools, with such general rules as you may be pleased to adopt, which will enable us to progress with Spencer academy, so as to have a crop made this season. It is for this object that I address you in advance of the resolutions of the council.

The Rev. Cephas Washburn, for many years at the head of the Dwight mission in the Cherokee nation, is well qualified to be superintendent of the academy; he resides in Arkansas, having left the Cherokee nation in

consequence of the difficulties. I do not know that his services could be had; certainly there is no man better qualified; I mention him, as he is in the country, and, if he could be had, would be near at hand. The season of the year is fast approaching which makes it necessary to begin farming, which must be my excuse for bringing this subject so pressingly before you.

Very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

WILLIAM ARMSTRONG,

*Acting Superintendent W. T.*

T. HARTLEY CRAWFORD, Esq.,

*Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington City.*

No. 71.

WAR DEPARTMENT,

*Office Indian Affairs, September 13, 1843.*

SIR: Upon reflection, since my letter to you of the 1st instant was written, I am of opinion that the balance of the fund arising from the sale of 54 sections of land, amounting to \$3,405 46, which I understand can be usefully employed in this the early stage of the Choctaw system of schools, had better not be retained here. Under existing circumstances, this balance ought not, I think, to be used without the consent of the Choctaw council. It cannot be expended in strict accordance with treaty provisions; and, although the power is in the Executive to direct how it shall be laid out, I prefer, considering all things, to consult the wishes of the Choctaws.

My own anxious desire is, that their money should be appropriated to the education of Choctaw girls at one or more of their female seminaries. You will please to use all proper means to persuade the council to this application of it, in which I will not permit myself to doubt your success. In anticipation of this, I will cause a requisition to be issued in your favor for the said sum, so that no time may be lost in its judicious and beneficial expenditure for the object and purpose named.

Very respectfully, yours,

T. HARTLEY CRAWFORD.

Major WILLIAM ARMSTRONG,

*Acting Superintendent, &c., now in Washington City.*

No. 72.

WAR DEPARTMENT,

*Office Indian Affairs, May 8, 1843.*

SIR: In acknowledging the receipt of your letter of 27th December last, I have to remark that the delay has been occasioned partly by a desire to give the whole subject of education among the Choctaws a thorough examination, and partly but chiefly the expectation of receiving the official proceedings of the council in relation to it. As further delay might be injurious to the interests of the Indians, I am constrained to take your com-

munication and those of Major Pitchlynn, which it encloses, as the basis of the present action of the department.

Your communication and that of Major Pitchlynn were presented to the late Secretary of War in January last, and received from him much thought and investigation, and I cannot do better than to give you the result at which he arrived in his own words. He says:

"I not only approve, but am highly gratified with the movements of the Choctaws towards the education of their children, and will render any aid and support in the power of this department to promote the undertaking.

"The plan of having the agent of the United States for the Choctaws, by virtue of his office, a trustee, together with one from each district, to constitute a board of education for the principal academy, is very proper. If their powers were extended so as to make them a board of education for the nation, it would be found very useful. A general system would then be adopted, and economy and efficiency would be promoted. I should think the speaker of the council should also be an *ex officio* trustee.

"A general superintendent under the trustees is a good idea. He should have the general charge of all the academies and schools, be empowered to visit and inspect them, license the teachers, and report the condition of the schools to the board. From the description given of him by Major Armstrong, I should think Mr. Washburn would be a very proper man.

"For the reasons given by Major Armstrong, the proposed allowance for the principal of the academy is not adequate. I would recommend that the authority to employ teachers and to fix their compensation should be given to the board of education; the council might fix a limit to the whole amount to be thus expended.

"The amount should not, however, exceed that fixed by law, or the treaty, as now acted on.

"As to sending young men to colleges, I am willing to accede to it in a modified form. The expense must be greater than at the academy in Kentucky. If we take twenty at first, and see what the expense amounts to, it would do as a beginning. The residue of the fund can be advantageously employed otherwise.

"Not having the proceedings of the Choctaw council before me, I cannot formally approve them; but I approve the outlines and substance of the plan, as communicated by Colonel Pitchlynn, and authorize and desire the Indian agent among the Choctaws to aid in its execution by all the means in his power. He will engage a farmer to prepare the ground, if authorized by council."

These views meet the approbation of the present Secretary, and he desires that they be carried out; and the doing so will involve the necessity of much communication between you and the Choctaws who are invested with the power to act for the nation; all which you will be pleased to report to this office, together with such suggestions as may occur to you from time to time.

The appointment of Mr. Washburn being confirmed, your recommendation of Mr. Wilson is also approved, and he will receive the appointment. If you have not already appointed a farmer, to be located at the Spencer academy, you are now at liberty to select any one you may deem qualified, and he will be confirmed by the department.

That order and regularity may be preserved, it will be necessary that a full set of regulations be adopted, for the government of the principal

schools as well as the preparatory ones. This will be the duty of the trustees, who will take the subject into immediate consideration; and so soon as the regulations are prepared, they should be submitted to the department, for its approval, or such suggestions for their improvement as may be deemed essential.

The Secretary of War has fixed upon two seminaries for the education of the twenty Choctaw boys—ten at the Asbury university, in Indiana, and ten at Lafayette college, at Easton, Pennsylvania. Both these are in high repute, and no doubt exists of every advantage being derived by the boys that they could obtain at any institution in the United States. Instructions will be forwarded to you for the procuring and sending on the boys, which should be done as early as they can be collected and got ready.

The number of twenty youths, to be educated out of the nation, having been fixed on for the present by the late Secretary, in which the present Secretary concurs, ten of them will be sent to a college selected by the department, according to the wish of the Choctaws, expressed in Colonel Pitchlynn's letter. Lafayette college, at Easton, Pennsylvania, has been chosen, because this town is the residence of the present Secretary of War. He will occasionally visit it, and will have the opportunity of seeing personally that they are properly instructed, &c. Easton is, moreover, in the midst of a German population, who are among the best farmers in the United States; and by daily witnessing their mode of cultivating the earth, and the advantages consequent upon lives of industry and morality, the young Choctaws will, it is hoped, be greatly benefited. The two other colleges, after a time, when the number to be thus educated shall be enlarged, may receive the additions. Your letter of 8th of April last was received here on the 6th instant. What has been done, so far, is approved. The appointment of a farmer was indispensable, and that could not be done here; but you must take especial care not to exceed the funds that you know, and have been heretofore informed, would be applicable to this great object.

You will please report the amount of the purchases for agricultural and horticultural purposes, and the aggregate of the outlay, independent of the erection of the buildings for the academy, and inform the Choctaw chiefs of my great gratification at the prospect of extending the knowledge of letters, and dispensing the invaluable advantages of education among their people, female as well as male. The former, as I have before said to them, I regard as of at least equal importance with the latter, and to both will contribute whatever aid may be legally within my control.

Very respectfully, &c.

T. HARTLEY CRAWFORD.

Major WILLIAM ARMSTRONG,  
*Choctaw Agency, west of Arkansas.*

---

No. 73.

WAR DEPARTMENT,  
*Office Indian Affairs, September 29, 1843.*

SIR: A Seminole Indian, named John Douglass Bemo, about nineteen or twenty years of age, was carried to sea from St. Augustine some nine

years ago, and about twelve months since, by means that I cannot explain, found his way into the family of the Rev. Mr. Douglass, pastor of the mariners' church, Philadelphia, in which he has since lived, and received all the advantages of instruction and education that in his previously untutored condition he would improve. By this good man and family, and the religious and benevolent people who are their associates, this *red youth* was treated with the utmost kindness and liberality.

Mr. Douglass wrote to me a short time ago, informing me of John's being at his house, of his condition and attainments, and anxiety to return to his tribe in the West. I replied favorably, and Mr. Douglass arrived here with the young man some ten or twelve days ago.

John represents himself to be a nephew of Ocoola. He can read and write, and speaks well in public; is a person of irreproachable morals and conduct, and good strong constitution. Having acquired some knowledge, from modes of life and associations there, he may be very useful among and to his wild and untamed brother Seminoles. The most effective way of benefiting them through him will be by making him a teacher of the children. Although his own knowledge is very limited yet, as he understands our language, and knows a little of his native tongue, and will be an instructor of pure Seminoles, whose minds are now a blank, he may be regarded as peculiarly qualified to direct and aid them up to a certain point, while the fact of his being one of their brethren will probably remove their repugnance to attending school.

Besides the reasons stated for giving his exertions the direction mentioned, I am further induced thereto by the urgent application of the Seminoles, through their sub-agent, for a school among them.

You will therefore please to carry John with you to his tribe in the West, and, as soon after his arrival as practicable, give him employment as a teacher among his own people.

To effect this, a plain log school house must be built, on the most economical plan. This done, and the necessary explanations having been made to the Indians to procure the pupils, he will enter upon his duties. After the children have learned all he can impart to them, another teacher may be employed, if necessary, and we have funds, to whom John can be an assistant, by whose aid he may be still further qualified, and be able to extend his usefulness. I do not think any further instructions are at present necessary.

You will receive \$100, for which a requisition was issued on the 28th instant, and for which you will account under the head of contingencies of the Indian department, to enable you to defray the expenses of his journey from Philadelphia to the Indian territory west; and when you inform me what the expenses of the log cabin school house will be, a remittance will be made of the amount. John will be allowed for his services as teacher, to commence when he enters upon the duty of instruction, at the rate of \$300 per annum.

Very, &c.

T. HARTLEY CRAWFORD.

Major W. ARMSTRONG,  
*Acting Superintendent, &c.*

SUPERINTENDENCY OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Burlington, Iowa Territory, September 27, 1843.*

SIR: Having now received the annual reports of the agents employed in the service of the Indian department within this Territory, I beg leave to submit a general view of the situation of the Indians, and the affairs of this superintendency, for the information of the department.

Since my last annual report, the title of the Sacs and Foxes to all the land they claimed west of the Mississippi has been extinguished, by a treaty with them, concluded on the 11th day of October last; under the provisions of which, they have already removed west of a temporary boundary, (fixed by the treaty,) where they are to remain for a period of three years from the first of last October. The removal of the tribe has been effected with very little trouble, and without expense to the Government; and their general conduct has been, as heretofore, perfectly friendly and harmless towards the white population near them. It is to be regretted, however, that their excessive fondness for ardent spirits, or the means of procuring it, have been in no degree abated by their change of residence; the unprincipled of the white population, who make a business of supplying them with whiskey, still continue to follow them. But it is useless to dwell upon this painful subject; their intemperate habits must end in their extermination, without means can be devised for depriving them of the power of indulging them.

This confederation of Sacs and Foxes are entitled to rank among the most bold, honest, and independent of the tribes north of the Missouri, and are second to none of them in apparent respect for the Government, and peaceful disposition towards their white neighbors, and yet it is found to be impracticable to induce them to devote any portion of their very large annuities to the amelioration of their condition. To the establishment of schools among them they manifest an obstinate resistance; and, in the negotiation of the late treaty with them, they resisted every effort to induce them to make provision for the establishment of the *pattern farm*, which, under a former treaty, had been very successfully conducted for them, near their principal villages; and equally unsuccessful was the exertion of the commissioner to induce them to permit a portion of the proceeds of their land to be expended in the erection of comfortable houses for them, and the enclosure of small lots of land for cultivation. It is believed that the Sacs and Foxes have within the last year abstained from any warlike demonstrations towards their hereditary enemies, the Sioux.

The Winnebagoes, of whom the Rev. Mr. Lowry, the sub-agent of the Government, says, "they have by common consent been placed in the lowest grade of humanity," have, within the last year, manifested a more abandoned and vicious disposition in their intercourse with their white neighbors than at any former period. Several white persons have fallen victims to the encouragement held out by them to the Indians to mix with and purchase whiskey from them; and their innocent children have suffered in the indiscriminate butcheries of the drunken and enraged savages, three of whom have been convicted of murder, and are now under sentence of death. Other outrages have been committed by individuals of the tribe, of a most revolting character, and such as, it is believed, have not heretofore been practised or attempted by the American Indians. The example is said to have been set them, in the violation of some of their women, by



white men, at *Prairie du Chien*; but I have not been able to obtain any sufficient or satisfactory information of the truth of this charge.

One of the tribe was killed last winter by a white man, who has not yet been brought to trial for the offence; and another was killed by entering a cabin in the absence of the owner, who had so placed a loaded gun that it was discharged by forcing the door open. But whatever may have been the influence of these acts, it is very certain that they were preceded by personal outrages and robberies committed by the Indians upon the white people found within what they claimed as their country. This tribe has, ever since its removal to the west of the Mississippi, manifested great restlessness, and a disposition to evade or disregard their treaty obligations as to their place of residence, principally with a view to keep near the Mississippi, where they find greater facilities for indulging in their drunken habits. This disposition it has become necessary to restrain; and I have heretofore reported to the department the course about to be pursued for that purpose. Every effort to prevail upon them to give up their residence upon the "neutral ground" has failed, notwithstanding that it has obviously, even to them, become so surrounded by white population, that, with their habits, they can no longer reside there without constant collision and deadly feuds. Much as the habit prevails among many tribes of resorting to the use of deadly weapons in their drunken revels, there is, perhaps, no other in which so many lives have been sacrificed to it as among the Winnebagoes. Profligate, worthless, and vindictive, as these people are, the school established by the Government at this sub-agency certainly presents a most gratifying contrast to the disgusting character of the tribe, and a portion of them have given more attention to agriculture than could have been expected or even hoped for from their general character. For the details connected with the school and their farms, I beg leave to refer you to the report of the Rev. Mr. Lowry, their sub-agent, to whose indomitable zeal and perseverance in the cause of education and civilization of the Indian race, the success of the school and the cultivation of the farms are exclusively attributable. Whether it will be practicable, with the co-operation of the military force stationed at *Prairie du Chien* and *Fort Atkinson*, to keep these Indians from so disturbing and harassing the white population near their border, as to render the infliction of severe chastisement necessary, is, I think, very questionable.

The Sioux of Mississippi, with whom alone of the numerous bands of the Dahcotas we have treaty relations, have, during the last year, conducted themselves with more than ordinary propriety towards their white neighbors, and fewer outrages among themselves in their drunken revels have been reported than usual. A number of the bands have recently concluded a treaty of peace with the Chippewas, with whom they have long been engaged in an exterminating war; and as their treaty was conducted under the advice of Colonel Bruce, the Sioux agent, and they have referred the execution of it, in part, to the Government of the United States, it is to be hoped that the effect of it will be beneficial to both parties. This tribe has been represented as having made war last summer upon some of the Missouri tribes; but, as I have received no report or information on the subject from the Indian agent at St. Peter's, I infer that the reported hostile attack was made by some of the bands who wander in the plains between the sources of the Red river of the North and the Missouri, and who but seldom visit any of our agencies or trading houses, and are not recognised by our treaties with the bands near the Mississippi.

All the tribes in this superintendency suffered severely from the great duration and intense cold of last winter; a large proportion of their horses perished, and, from their usual improvidence and wastefulness, some of them were reduced to great suffering for want of food. A portion of the Sioux must have perished, but for the prompt interposition of the War Department in supplying them with guns and ammunition, to enable them to sustain themselves by hunting.

The annuities paid by the Government to the Sacs and Foxes, to the Winnebagoes, and to the Sioux, if prudently expended, and used with any tolerable degree of economy, or even if not wantonly wasted, would afford to each of these tribes abundant means of subsistence at all seasons; but, instead of appropriating the money portion of their income to the purchase of necessities, it passes, with very few exceptions, immediately from them to the traders and whiskey sellers, and to others for the purchase of horses; and a large proportion of the provisions and goods furnished them, under treaty stipulations, are exchanged for whiskey as soon as they get possession of them, and always at such rates as the cupidity of the whiskey sellers choose to dictate. It may therefore be well questioned whether the annuities paid by the Government to the Indians are not, with regard to most of the tribes, a positive injury to them; most of them have in a great measure abandoned the chase, and live in the most slothful inactivity, never sober when they can obtain the means of intoxicating themselves; averse, from habit and savage pride, to labor. Subject at all times to the overruling and controlling influence of their traders, they will make no provision in advance for their wants, and the prospect of starvation seems to have no terrors for them until the last mouthful of food is exhausted. I can see no prospect of a change in their habits, or the most remote hope of bringing them to a more economical use of their ample means of subsistence, until a radical change is effected in our system of trade and intercourse with them; their very vices subject them to the influence of their more intelligent white brethren; and, so far as my information extends, it will be found that in every tribe there is one or more individuals, in the character of licensed traders, who can induce them to do, or not to do, any thing the officers of the Government may wish or require of them. These men, like most others, look to their own interest, which is best consulted by the rapid and improvident expenditure of the annuities of Indians in the purchase of goods; and even the waste of their provisions subserves the interest of the traders, who are generally prepared to supply the deficiencies occasioned by their wastefulness. But it is useless to urge this subject upon the consideration of the department; until Congress can be induced thoroughly to probe the system, and be made to comprehend the injuries it has inflicted on the Indians, and the waste of funds it has caused the nation, no permanent change for the better can be effected. Transfer to the agents of the Government the influence now and long exercised over the Indians by the traders, and nothing but the employment of incompetent agents can arrest an immediate and beneficial change in the destinies of the Indian race.

\* \* \* \* \*

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN CHAMBERS.

T. HARTLEY CRAWFORD, Esq.,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

No. 75.

ST. PETER'S AGENCY, IOWA TERRITORY,

*September 1, 1843.*

SIR : The farmers appointed under the 5th clause, 2d article, of the treaty of the 29th September, 1837, with the Medawakanton Sioux, have the present year been employed in fencing and ploughing the Indian farms. From their report, and my own observation, I have the satisfaction of reporting that the prospect of an abundant crop is very flattering. At the most of the villages a part of the Lake Calhoun band have had their corn destroyed by the high waters this summer. A part of the Little Crow's band have also, through their own neglect, suffered their corn to be injured for the want of work, while they have indulged their propensities for whiskey drinking to an almost unlimited extent. Their proximity to and facility of procuring this curse to the human family renders their case almost hopeless.

The blacksmiths and their assistants have been, the present year, very usefully and constantly employed, in the repair of arms, traps, kettles, &c., and making such articles as the wants of the Indians require, and making and repairing such farming implements as have been required for the use of the Indian farms. The two lower bands have suffered much with sickness this summer, although not many deaths have occurred. The influenza has prevailed generally among the Sioux, and the location of the villages near Lake Pepin, and on the Mississippi river below the lake, renders them extremely subject to chills and fevers.

The Sioux interested in the treaty of 29th September, 1837, have increased gradually every year since they have been receiving annuities from the Government. The first year they were paid the number was, as I find in the books of this office, sixteen hundred and sixty-eight. The next year, 1840, the number had increased to seventeen hundred and ninety; in 1841, the number was seventeen hundred and seventy-six; in the year 1842, the number was eighteen hundred and sixty-three; and the present year they have increased to nineteen hundred and thirty-eight, which I think is owing partly to the return of some of these bands from other villages, where they had lived for some years previous to the receipt of annuities.

I find it extremely difficult to arrive at the exact number in the various villages who participate in the annuities received from Government, and have not been able to arrive at the number of souls within the agency, owing to their extreme aversion to let the number of their bands be known, as most of the chiefs, not participants in the annuity, pretend that they see no good that can result from giving a census of their respective bands; they have uniformly refused to do so. The list of villages I furnished your excellency last year is as near an approximation to their number as can be obtained.

I am sorry to find, this summer, a spirit of jealousy has grown up among the Sioux against the missionary establishment, particularly when they have attempted to keep schools, and in some instances have refused to let their children attend. This spirit, I doubt not, has had its origin not with the red men, but from those who wish to derive some benefit from their opposition to the establishment of schools amongst them. They have been told that, if they objected to schools, the money intended for education and other useful purposes would be paid to them in specie. This dispo-

sition first manifested itself in the lower villages, or those nearest Prairie du Chien, where I have been informed it had its origin, and has extended as far up as *Lac qui Parle*, but in a modified degree. The Indians, no doubt, as soon as they are convinced that the funds appropriated for schools, &c., will not be paid them directly in specie, will be as willing, if not more so than formerly, to have their children educated; in fact, some of them have so expressed themselves already, and some who never yet had a school at their village have said that if the money is not paid, then they will ask for a school to be placed at or near their village, so that their children may receive a share of the benefit.

Your excellency may rest assured that the Sioux, generally, within this agency are much more friendly disposed toward the Government and the citizens than when I first arrived at this post. The first and only instance of the Sioux punishing one of their people for the murder of a white man took place this summer, in the face of Thunder's band, as I have had the honor to report heretofore.

The treaty of peace happily concluded between a part of the Sioux and Chippewas, and which I transmitted, through your excellency, to the department, I am happy to state is in a fair way to be acceded to by most, if not all, the various bands within reach of each other. Both parties, as far as heard from, are sending me word that they are glad to hear of the treaty, and manifest a willingness on their part to become parties to its stipulations. I had been invited to meet a number of Chippewas and Sioux, who were not present at the treaty, this fall, at the mouth of the Chippewa river, to receive their sanction to the treaty, and make it, as they say, *stronger*. I shall certainly avail myself of this opportunity of cementing the friendship so propitiously commenced, as it will add much to the comfort and welfare of both parties.

The labors of the missionary are rendered useless by the interference of those whose interests clash with the advancement of the Indian in civil and religious acquirements, particularly by a set of men who keep and sell to those ignorant people whiskey, in exchange for blankets, kettles, guns, traps, or any other article that can be turned by them into profit, to the great injury of the redskin. The regular licensed taverns within this agency, I am happy to state, so far from violating the law regulating the intercourse with the Indians, have used their influence to prevent the introduction of ardent spirits into the Indian country. Within the last three years, I have had frequent consultations with the chiefs of the Sioux interested in the treaty of the 29th September, 1837, and they generally remark, that it would be much to their interest to have goods furnished by their great father instead of the specie annuity, but that the young men of their villages prefer the money. I have no doubt that, should the department think proper to substitute goods, the Indians, or a large majority of them, would be satisfied with the exchange. Were it not for the influence exerted by those indirectly interested in the specie payments to the Indians, they would long before this have made the request to have goods. The last winter was one of unusual severity, even in this high latitude. From the 1st of November to the 1st of April the ground was covered with snow, and generally, throughout the winter, from two and a half to three feet deep. The Indians were, in consequence, unable to hunt, and many would, no doubt, have starved, but for the timely aid of the Government, through the agent and officers of the fort, together with what the traders furnished

the Indians in provisions. In fact, some of the traders kept scarcely enough to feed their own people until supplies could be obtained from below, this spring. The commissary had to send to Galena to procure flour for the garrison, so bare had the necessity of the Indians left the fort of breadstuff. The prospect of the coming winter is much more favorable. The last has been a lesson to them that I hope will be remembered; and, in most instances, the Indians have shown a disposition to guard against the want of food this year, by planting and cultivating more corn than formerly. The Yancions and Sissatons, who reside on the prairies and follow the chase, particularly the buffalo, fared well throughout the winter and spring; the buffaloes being more abundant and much nearer to them than in former years.

The school report from the *Lac qui Parle* mission school has not yet been received. The severity of the winter and scarcity of food drove most of the Indians from there to the neighborhood of this place, where they were furnished with sufficient to keep them from starvation.

The report of the mission school at the Red Wing's village, conducted by the Rev. Mr. Denton, of the Swiss missionary society of Lausanne, Switzerland, is herewith transmitted.

I have the honor to remain your excellency's obedient servant,

AMOS J. BRUCE,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

His Excellency JOHN CHAMBERS,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs, Burlington, Iowa.*

---

No. 76.

SAC AND FOX AGENCY, *September 4, 1843.*

SIR: In connexion with this my annual report of the state of this agency, and of the Indians within its limits, I have the honor to transmit the accompanying account, estimate, statement, &c., as required by the regulation of the Indian department. I intended to have included among them a census of the Indians, classed by sexes and ages, as was required last year, but have been thus far prevented from preparing it, from inability to collect them for enumeration at the time expected.

The conclusion of the late treaty in October of last year, requiring as it did an entire removal of the Indians from their then locations, as well as an abandonment of all the trading houses then occupied, and of the agency buildings, and other improvements designed for the accommodation of the Indians, provided me, as I hoped, with this means of improving their condition, by bringing the different bands into a closer proximity of residence than before, as also by removing them to as great a distance from the new frontier as could be effected, having, at the same time, an eye to the convenience of the Government. I aimed to effect this by a judicious selection of some site whereon to locate the agent and all the trading and other establishments, with which the Indians must have such frequent intercourse, whereby they would readily perceive that their personal convenience would be best consulted by establishing their new residence as closely as suitable points would permit. In this object I have partially succeeded, though not thus far to the extent I had hoped—near half the Sacs and one band of

the Foxes having built their villages within sight of the agency, while the rest of the Sacs are within eight miles of it. But the great majority of the Foxes, comprising the bands who heretofore resided upon the Iowa and Skunk rivers, entertaining some jealousy of the other portion of the nation, as well as an aversion to the *Des Moines* country, have fixed themselves about fifteen miles distant, upon Skunk river—a position which would be of but little moment, were it not for their troublesome nearness to the new line.

Unless, by their final position upon the waters of the Missouri river, some insuperable barrier is interposed to their communication with the white population, or until, by suitable legislation, some means are adopted of rendering spirituous liquors totally inaccessible to them, no great success should be expected in attempting the civilization or improvement of these tribes; but, on the contrary, that they will ere long equal in vice and profligacy the most degraded of their neighbors. Their abandonment of a portion of their country lately ceded was but the prelude to an immediate pursuit of them by those depraved and debased characters, whose sole employment is in ministering to their vicious appetites. The Indian frontier appears to have become the natural rendezvous of this class of people, who willingly suffer every inconvenience, and complain of no discomfort, so long as they have the means of successfully continuing their infamous traffic in whiskey. Shops are, I believe, more numerous along the new line than they were upon the old; and several persons who had temporarily settled in the neighborhood of it, waiting its survey, now that it has been run, moved immediately upon it. Two barrels of whiskey were found, and seized, concealed within a mile of the new agency, by Mr. Smart, the interpreter, a short time since placed there, to be in readiness for the annuity payment. He kept it, subject to my order, and I directed that it should be destroyed.

The unusual length and severity of the last winter subjected the Sacs and Foxes to much distress, and great loss of horses—the ground having been covered to that depth with snow that they could procure no subsistence for them. This, with the losses and inconveniences incident to moving, reduced them, during the early part of the summer, to a situation of great necessity, especially as the lateness of the season delayed them in moving beyond expectation, and consequently obliged them to defer the commencement of their agricultural operations until spring had far advanced. I was, however, enabled to supply to some extent their most urgent wants, by purchasing provisions for them from the fund set apart for such objects by a stipulation of the late treaty; and hence the prudence and obvious advantages of this stipulation are felt by them.

The iron and steel and smiths' tools, &c., have been removed from the old shop, in pursuance of the late treaty; and the contractor is now busily at work, with a large force, in erecting the new shops—one set of them being up, floored, and roofed, and the other partly raised. They are to be completed (one set for each tribe) by the 1st of October; and the supply of iron, &c., for this year being now on the way up, they will go into operation, without loss of time, after that date. These buildings are situated about three-eighths of a mile distant from the left bank of the *Des Moines*, and a mile and a fourth below the mouth of the Racoon river. The Foxes would have preferred the location of their shops near their towns, upon Skunk river; but this would have removed them from under the immediate

supervision of the agent, where they should be, if practicable; as, likewise, have tended to frustrate one part of my main design, of collecting them as much as possible into one neighborhood, more remote from this influence of the frontier settlers. The agency house will be erected a few yards from the shops; and the smiths and interpreter are building their residences so that none of them will exceed 250 yards from the same point. The place selected is also, in regard to beauty of appearance, quality of soil, and general position of ground, far superior to any other in the vicinity—a consideration of some importance in the final sale of the property.

I refer you to the accompanying report of Mr. Wilson, for all information relative to the pattern farm, now under his care, and which, by the late treaty, is to be cultivated during this year for the Indians. Our expectations regarding the crop that would be raised, quite flattering at first, were subsequently disappointed by causes beyond human control; yet I hope for much benefit to the Indians from the produce that will be secured. Owing to the limited amount of the fund now remaining, I am making every possible curtailment of the expenditures, and have discharged all but two of the hands employed.

The Sacs and Foxes, in accordance with their accustomed promptitude, abandoned the eastern portion of the country ceded within a few days after the period specified, and would have done so even before the time had the season and state of travelling permitted. The most valuable portion of their late country is that which they have already given up. It is fertile, mostly abounding in timber, and adapted to the growth of all Northern produce. The extent over which its reputation had spread, and its ability to maintain its character, may be best judged from the surprising rapidity of its settlement. The part of the tract still remaining for two years to the Indians is of much less value, and, in large portions, entirely worthless—it being only upon the margins of the streams that a sufficiency of timber can be found to meet the wants of the few who are settled immediately upon the banks, while the highlands, besides being destitute of wood, possess a soil in many places of apparent sterility, the face of the country being very broken, and often intersected by lakes and marshes throughout tracts of much extent, while the entire want of shelter from the rigorous severity of winter would alone prevent its settlement.

The distance of the new agency from this place will not exceed ninety miles, over a very good road, following the ridges which divide the *Des Moines* and *Skunk* rivers, crossing the new line about twenty-eight miles below the agency. I designate it the “*Raccoon River agency*,” to avoid confusion with this, which yet is, and probably will continue to be, known as the *Sac and Fox agency*.

For the present, I will, as usual, be addressed at *Fairfield, Jefferson county*.

With much respect, I have the honor to be your obedient servant,

JOHN BEACH.

*United States Indian Agent.*

His Excellency JOHN CHAMBERS,

*Governor of Iowa, Superintendent Indian Affairs, Burlington.*

\* \* \* \* \*

The late refusal of the Winnebagoes to exchange their present country for one promising a more permanent settlement was unexpected, and is much to be regretted; though it is doubtful whether, if a treaty had been effected, they could have succeeded in obtaining a country from the Sioux, as I have recently learned, from a source in which full reliance may be placed, that no portion of country belonging to the latter Indians can be purchased, under the restrictions imposed by the late resolution of the Senate of the United States.

The embarrassment attending the permanent location of the Winnebagoes is the more to be regretted, as the season is now too far advanced to attempt any thing further on the subject this fall, and, if postponed till next summer, the ensuing Congress would in all probability adjourn before a treaty could go before the Senate, so that the Indians will most likely have to remain unsettled at least two years longer. To avoid such delay, I would respectfully urge that, if a permanent home can be provided for them, a treaty be ordered next spring, in time for it to go before Congress previous to adjournment.

That portion of the tribe still living on the Mississippi river in violation of their treaty of 1837 have been apprized of the late order of the department, requiring them to remove twenty miles from that river, and informed that obedience to said order will be immediately enforced by the troops of Fort Atkinson, should they decline a voluntary compliance.

It is deemed proper here to remark, that, while no ground is perceived at present to apprehend general hostility on the part of this nation, still it is feared that individual aggression between them and the border settlements will be continued, which may ultimately lead to such feeling. Their circumscribed limits, scarcity of game, strong temptations presented by whiskey sellers to draw them across the line, &c., all combine to make it difficult to prevent their strolling among the whites; and, when there drunk, defenceless families will be in danger. It is unnecessary, however, to enlarge on this subject, as the department is already fully apprized of the mutual outrages that have been committed, and will no doubt adopt all the precautionary means to prevent their repetition which may be in its power.

D. LOWRY,  
*U. S. Indian Sub-Agent.*

WINNEBAGO SUB-AGENCY, *September 1, 1843.*

SIR: In my last annual report I informed you that the mill, in consequence of the failure of the dam, was not in condition to do business; it has since been repaired, and is now in successful operation.

The farm has been managed upon the same plan, and about the same quantity of land cultivated, as last season. From five to ten men have been employed. After completing our haying and harvest last season, and repairing the mill dam, the hands were occupied, until the commencement of winter, gathering the crops of corn, turnips, potatoes, &c. During



the winter, they were employed in taking care of the stock belonging to the farm, procuring fire wood for use of the school and farm, threshing grain, and hauling provisions to Indians—a portion of the school band—who had located themselves on the Red Cedar river, some fifty miles west of the agency, for a winter's hunt. This latter service, on account of the great depth of snow and the severity of the weather, was extremely difficult and laborious.

At the usual season, we put in fifty-six acres of wheat, sixty acres of oats, sixty of corn, twenty of turnips, and twelve of potatoes and other vegetables. There was a large growth of wheat, but, just previous to its ripening, it was attacked with the smut, a disease peculiar to this grain, which will diminish its quantity and injure its quality. Oats were better than an average crop. Corn, turnips, and potatoes, suffered much from a long-continued drought; though the two former, if the remainder of the season should be favorable, will turn out middling crops, but the latter must prove nearly a failure.

We also prepared, for early planting in corn, some two hundred and fifty acres for different bands of Indians. This amount includes fifty acres, twenty-five of which was new breaking, situated on the upper Iowa river, twenty miles from the agency. The latter is occupied by a part of Cocoono-shu-kah's band—Indians who have heretofore lived remote from the agency, leading a wild and wandering life, and subsisting (except their annuity) chiefly by hunting and fishing. As the experiment has proved successful, it may reasonably be expected that others will be induced to follow their example.

In the cultivation of their fields the past season, the Indians in the vicinity of the agency have exhibited an unusual degree of skill and industry. Their crops look well, and indicate an abundant harvest.

In the annexed table are exhibited the amount of stock, and the number of the different kinds of tools and implements of husbandry belonging to the farm; also, an estimate of the produce of the farm the present season, and the quantity of hay hauled and ricked at the agency for feeding the ensuing winter.

#### *Stock.*

- 7 horses.
- 16 oxen.
- 4 cows.

One ox and one cow have been slaughtered for the use of school during the year.

#### *Tools, &c.*

- |                        |                        |
|------------------------|------------------------|
| 4 two-horse wagons.    | 3 sets double harness. |
| 1 two-ox wagon.        | 2 one-horse carts.     |
| 1 cart.                | 1 set cart harness.    |
| 10 ploughs.            | 2 Franklin stoves.     |
| 10 scythes and spaths. | 1 cook stove.          |
| 6 axes.                | 2 seven-plate stoves.  |
| 4 harrows.             | 7 ten-plate stoves.    |
| 8 ox yokes.            |                        |

*Estimate of grain, &c.*

Estimated quantity of wheat, from 800 to 1,000 bushels.	
Do	oats, from 1,000 to 1,200 bushels.
Do	corn, from 1,200 to 1,500 bushels.
Do	turnips, from 5,000 to 6,000 bushels.
Do	potatoes, from 200 to 300 bushels.

From seventy to eighty tons of hay have been hauled and ricked near the agency.

Yours, respectfully,

JOHN THOMAS,  
*Miller and Superintendent of Farm.*

Rev. D. LOWRY,  
*United States Indian Sub-Agent.*

---

No. 79.

SAC AND FOX PATTERN FARM,  
*September 1, A. D. 1843.*

SIR: I entered upon the duties of farmer on the 1st of November last. I found there had been safely harvested fifteen hundred bushels of fall wheat; forty acres of corn in the field; fifteen hundred bushels of potatoes, dug, and partially covered with straw and earth; twenty-five acres sowed in wheat, which was up and appeared well, but was subsequently destroyed by the thaws in the winter; two hundred and fifty bushels of oats, also harvested; a large root house commenced; two large corn cribs half finished; and the timber prepared for a house, twenty by twenty-two feet, for the accommodation of Indians visiting the farm during the winter. These buildings I had finished during the fall, as the weather would permit; the Indian house we could not point during the winter, but it answered the purpose designed, perhaps, as well in its unfinished state, as they prefer building their fires in the middle of the floor. They have been in the habit of visiting the farm in large numbers, and there could not be found sufficient room for them in the house we live in; it was built after the manner of their lodges, with a hole in the roof.

The produce of the farm, beyond that which was necessary for its use, we gave out to the Indians principally during the winter, making as equal a distribution as we could. By this means, during a winter of such unusual length and severity, a large amount of suffering was prevented, and the most pressing wants of those who visited us supplied, and a great deal carried to families at a distance who were unable to come in.

But for the malicious burning of the Indian mill, on Soap creek, I would have had two hundred barrels of flour for them during the winter; it was so near, and there would have been no toll to pay. As it was, I had to send forty, fifty, and sometimes as far as sixty miles to mill, and then have to exchange a bushel of wheat for thirty pounds of flour. I succeeded, however, in giving them fifty barrels during the winter. In the spring, I made, with your approbation, a contract with a man to take the wheat here, and deliver flour for it—giving eight bushels of wheat for a barrel of flour. I sent forty of this to the Indians on the head of Skunk and Racoon rivers; gave twenty to them here; and the remaining forty are here,

ready to be sent to them. There will be some wheat left, after furnishing what this contract requires, but, perhaps, not much over the necessities of the farm.

The amount of produce furnished the Indians, including flour on hand ready for distribution, may be stated as follows, for the year ending with this date: 150 barrels of flour; 1,600 bushels of potatoes; 1,600 bushels of corn; 15 hogs weighing two hundred each; 4 steers slaughtered for beef. Besides fodder to their horses while visiting the farm, I have not included 300 bushels of oats fed to the farm horses.

The above supplies, furnished at traders' prices, will amount to \$2,000 for the flour, (in this I included \$200 for flour, supposing it had been ground at their own mill,) \$400 for potatoes, \$1,600 for corn, \$60 for the pork, and \$60 for the beef—being \$4,120 in all.

It has been frequently asserted that this farm does not furnish the Indians as much as the money expended would purchase. There has been something less than \$2,000 per annum expended, and they have realized more than double the amount. And, besides this, there are now on the farm seven horses, forty head of cattle, thirty hogs, besides all the farming implements, which, if sold, will, with the proceeds of the sale of the farm, be something. These facts are worth a thousand unfounded assertions of inconsiderate and interested persons. The money thus expended has assuredly yielded its benefit to them in the most unexceptionable way. It must be remembered, too, that this was designed as a "pattern farm," to invite their attention to agriculture, and to furnish them the necessary instructions; as such, greater pains have been taken to farm well than is usual on other farms.

I make these remarks, that those whose duty it is to watch over the interests of the Indian may be encouraged to do that for him which will yield substantial good; and because traders of great influence have said the Indians should have no more farms, and assigning as a reason that the money would buy more for them than the farms will yield.

Very early in the spring, the principal chiefs came to me, and requested that the whole of the farm should be planted in corn. They stated that, as they would be so far off, they could not get any vegetables, and that they preferred corn to any thing else. I accordingly made an effort to comply with their wishes; but, in consequence of the excessive rains in the spring, I was under the necessity of leaving one field of fifty acres uncultivated. During the months of April and May, and half of June, the rains were almost without intermission, and the ground remaining so very wet, we met with great interruption and delay in breaking up ground. The season then suddenly changed to excessive drought; and during the months of July and August the ground has not been wet to the depth of more than one inch. From these causes, the crop of corn throughout this section of country will scarcely amount to one-third the usual crop.

We have one hundred and ten acres in corn, most of which looks very well; from this ground I expect to gather three or four thousand bushels. Had the early part of the season been favorable, we could easily have raised six thousand bushels. We have harvested ten acres of good oats, and put up ten tons of hay.

There are now on the farm: 40 head of cattle, including 10 work oxen; 7 horses, including one diseased and disabled; 30 hogs, 300 chickens, 2 wagons, 7 ploughs, 5 ox yokes, 2 sets double harness, 1 set of plough har-

ness, 2 large harrows, 2 small harrows, 2 sleds, a small lot of carpenters' tools, besides axes, chains, hoes, &c.

Respectfully submitted.

GEORGE WILSON.

Capt. JOHN BEACH, *U. S. Indian Agent.*

No. 80.

OFFICE OF SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,

*St. Louis, September 29, 1843.*

SIR: In conformity with the regulations of the Indian department, I have the honor to submit the following annual report :

There are few changes in the condition of things within this superintendency of sufficient importance to merit the attention of the Government ; but so far as changes go, I am highly gratified to be able to state that they tend towards the gradual amelioration of the condition of the border tribes. From personal observation, I am enabled to say that the agents and sub-agents have devoted their time and talents to the discharge of their important duties with a degree of zeal and industry which promise highly satisfactory results. The Indians are becoming every day more and more impressed with the absolute necessity of turning their attention to agricultural and mechanical pursuits. The precarious supply of game upon which they have heretofore relied has almost entirely ceased ; and it is to be regretted that many of the frontier tribes are now in the receipt of annuities, which (in their opinion) supersedes the necessity of manual labor. In all future treaties it would be well to guard, as far as practicable, against the increase of their annual supplies, as resources of this kind have a direct tendency to delay, if not to destroy, the views of the Government. The actual wants of an Indian are but few, and easily supplied ; and if the head of a family considers the amount of money to which he is really entitled as sufficient for his subsistence, arguments or persuasions will go but a little way towards inducing him to take hold of the plough or mechanical implements. This will strike him with still greater force when he witnesses the annual decrease of his tribe, and knows that the death of each individual augments his own income. It would have been well if the Government had reflected upon this matter at an earlier period, and made the annuities correspond with the population. This would have caused an annual *decrease* of the expenses of the Indian department ; and, in proportion as the artificial wants of the Indians *increase*, they would have been forced to turn their attention to those civilized pursuits so much desired by all enlightened statesmen and pure philanthropists.

Great efforts were made, during the late annuity payments, to induce the Indians to receive goods in place of money ; but the unprecedented low prices, to which the competition among traders reduced all necessary articles, had an influence beyond any thing that could be said by the officers of Government. The tribes who received annuity goods also expressed much dissatisfaction at the omission of many articles which are of vital importance to them—such as ammunition, tobacco, knives, &c. The possession of large amounts of money, as I have already stated, is rather injurious than beneficial to the Indians. Amongst other

bad effects, it attracts around them swarms of whiskey dealers and other vagabond characters, who are never found among the poorer tribes. Indeed, so various are the means resorted to, by these worthless characters, for the purpose of obtaining a portion of the Indian money, that some of them marry squaws, with the sole view of getting their distributive shares. It will be seen that such men add nothing to the stock of Indian morality. They are directly interested in keeping whisky (the Indian poison) at work amongst them, as any death adds to their own shares. The substitution of goods, in place of money, would certainly have a great tendency to keep off all such characters.

Notwithstanding the many obstacles which the Indians meet with in their progress towards civilization. I am happy to be able to say that their advance, though slow, has been steady for the last few years. From the most correct information that I have been able to collect, it appears that there has been a wonderful decrease in the quantity of spirituous liquors carried into the Indian country. This, I think, is mainly owing to the increased vigilance of the officers of the Indian department. In former years, most of the agents and sub-agents spent but a small portion of their time at their respective posts, which enabled whiskey dealers to carry on their traffic with impunity. The happy effects arising from this increased degree of sobriety may be seen in the comfortable cabins, well-cultivated fields, and thrifty stocks, with which many of the border tribes are now possessed. The Otoes and Kansas form the only exceptions; they are, to all appearances, as poor, wild, and savage, as they were twenty years ago. They begin, however, to be sensible of the superior independence and comfort of their neighbors, and often express a determination to follow their example. The decrease of game on their hunting grounds, together with the advice of their agents, and the example of their neighbors, it is to be hoped will produce a gradual change for the better.

The Indians are highly pleased at the early and prompt payment of their annuities, which enabled them to commence their fall hunts without the usual delay. They expressed a general wish that their funds might always be sent about the same period.

In a recent communication to the department, I had occasion to speak of the exposed condition of the Omahas, Pawnees, &c., on account of their proximity to the Sioux, and to recommend the establishment of military posts for their protection. I regretted to find that the General-in-chief did not concur in the propriety of the measure; still I am inclined to believe that justice and humanity require it, and that our means for its accomplishment are ample. The situation of the Omahas is really deplorable. Their country is more destitute of game than any other portion of the Indian territory; their supplies from the Government have ceased by limitation; and such is their dread of the Sioux, that they are afraid to venture out, during the spring and summer, to cultivate their fields.

The same remarks will, to some extent, apply to the Pawnees. They had commenced, apparently with great zeal, in the cultivation of the soil; and we had reason to believe that, in the course of a few years, they would have been in advance of all their Indian neighbors. It happened, however, unfortunately, that the destructive attack by the Sioux, last summer, fell upon that portion of the nation who assembled round the Government farms for the purpose of becoming tillers of the soil. It is believed that a

fear of similar misfortunes will retard all farming operations until such time as they can feel themselves secure against the Sioux.

The Prairie tribes, I have reason to believe, are likely to live in a more tranquil, prosperous manner for the future than they have been accustomed to for many years past. Nearly all their troubles and domestic afflictions grew out of the excessive use of spirituous liquors. The efforts of the agent during the last year, together with the aid of some of the traders and many of the more sensible and sober Indians, have done much towards destroying the whisky trade. During the ensuing season, I feel well assured that no liquor will be carried into that country from the United States. There were two steamboats and one keel boat that ascended the Missouri, freighted with goods intended for the Indian trade on the upper Missouri. These were so thoroughly overhauled and examined at the Council Bluffs as to prevent the possibility of smuggling. There are, however, other channels through which spirituous liquors may be introduced, and so far separated as to place it entirely out of the power of an agent to exercise a supervision over all. For several years past, large quantities have been brought in from Selkirk's colony, on Red river, and disposed of along the Missouri, in the neighborhood of the mouth of the Yellowstone. Again, in the south there is a company of Mexicans and Americans who bring in regular supplies, to be disposed of on the Arkansas and river Platte. This is brought from Santa Fe, and sold either to whites or Indians. A part of it is bought up by petty traders, and carried over to the Missouri, among the Sioux, Cheyennes, &c. Could not this be prevented by negotiations with the British and Mexican ministers?

Upon a review of Indian affairs within this superintendency, although much remains to be done, I think we have a just and reasonable cause to be satisfied that so much has been accomplished, and to hope that a steady adherence to the present policy will ultimately secure all the benefits that were anticipated in the beginning.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. D. MITCHELL,

*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

T. HARTLEY CRAWFORD, Esq.,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

No. 81.

OSAGE SUB-AGENCY, September 1, 1843.

SIR: It again becomes my duty to submit the following annual statement of the affairs of this sub-agency:

It is out of my power (for want of field notes of the survey) to give you a correct map of the country, showing the sites of the several public buildings, &c. A brief description of the country has heretofore been reported to Captain W. Armstrong, acting superintendent, &c., and will be found at page 94, Commissioner's published reports on Indian Affairs, 1841-'42.

I have but little change to note in the condition of Osages within the past year, except that of intemperance. I am told, and I confidently believe it true, that the Osages have, within the last twelve or fifteen months,

drank more whiskey than they had ever done since they were a people. Upon our southeast border, or rather east of the Senecas, (60 or 70 miles distant,) is a large steam distillery, able to make from five to seven barrels a day. This house furnishes, I have not a doubt, at least one hundred retailers to Indians. A majority of the houses immediately on and near the line, in Jasper and Bates counties, keep whiskey to sell to Osages for their money, their ponies, their rifle guns, and their buffalo robes and blankets. I have made myself somewhat notorious in my attempts to suppress this most ruinous as well as infamous of all little traffics. I have been a little disappointed that the Osages have not attempted to stop a portion of this drunkenness themselves. In April, 1842, they consented and requested me to write out for their adoption a short penal code of laws; which was done, and published to the whole people in general assembly at that time, in which Osages were forbidden to bring whiskey into the country, under the penalty of the destruction of the whiskey and lashes on the offender. The chiefs of the different villages were constituted the judges of testimony in ordinary offences, and braves or soldiers were selected in captains' companies to execute these laws. After all this, not a first effort has been made to enforce or execute any portion of them. This, I think, is the fault of the chiefs, who, with very few exceptions, are to be found in the lead in these frolics. Many of the chiefs are, in other respects; bad men. Their late principal man, (Pah-ha-skah,) particularly, together with Baptiste Mongrain, who has been the interpreter for many years, and who is now a self-constituted chief, are in the constant habit of threatening to pull down the fences, and to drive from the nation the present interpreter, Charles Mongrain, and his brother, Louis Mongrain, who are farming very respectably, the former having fifty-five acres and the latter thirty-two acres in corn; they also have snug and comfortable buildings. Pah-ha-skah has for years been very unpopular amongst his people. They say that he has never taken any interest in the affairs of the nation, more than any other young warrior, except his interest was immediately concerned; that his only care has been to get as much of their annuities (money and goods) as his people would possibly bear.

\* \* \* \* \*

At my last report I had on hand two hundred head of cows and calves, and four hundred head of stock hogs, received in June, which were delivered immediately after their return from the summer's hunt, (in August.) If there is now one hoof of this stock left, I am not aware of it. A subordinate chief, Tah-wah-koh-he, drove seven head into the settlements this spring, before leaving on his summer's hunt. These cattle belonged to himself and to the people of his little town. They were sold for whiskey and provision. The chiefs, generally, do all they can to discourage and prevent their people from farming and raising stock. The man Pah-ha-skah has frequently advised and encouraged his people to kill and eat the cattle and hogs, and even the work oxen of Charles and Louis Mongrain, two half-breeds, who are making some exertions to live by farming and raising stock. There are some fifteen or twenty families that have fenced and ploughed their little fields this spring, and about as many more that have ploughed without fencing.

We had an almost unprecedented freshet in the Neosho and its tributaries in May last, which made the crops here later, and in consequence of which the Osages left their homes to go on their summer's hunt about

three weeks later than usual, and from whence they have not yet returned. The season, so far, has been very fine, and crops of corn, pumpkins, squashes, and melons, (which are all they attempt to raise,) look very promising. It is impossible to enumerate the number of acres cultivated, or the amount raised, their manner of cultivation being entirely rude, like other wild prairie Indians, the labor being done by the women with hoes; here and there small patches. They will scarcely raise a sufficiency this season for their support. This, however, they have not done for several years past. There has remained at home, that did not accompany the summer's hunters, every season for several years past, a party of White Hair's (Pah-ha-skah's) band, and every season this number increases. This circumstance would be favorable to their commencement at farming, &c., were it not lamentably true that this gang are the most lazy and worthless of the tribe, whose only object in thus remaining is to sell every little thing they may have, cross the line, for whisky, and to beg and steal for their support. It may be asked, why I do not call on the military, and put a stop to this. I answer, that the dragoons have been sent out on the prairie from Fort Scott this spring and summer. Besides, the whisky is brought in in small kegs, and the places where it is obtained are so numerous and scattered along the line that it would require all the dragoons in the service to patrol the country. It would be necessary to have an eye to our Cherokee and Pottawatomie neighbors; these furnish Osages occasionally with quantities of whisky. I do not hesitate to say, however, that a company or part of a company of dragoons, to pass frequently through our country and along our border, would have a very salutary effect.

I was directed, in July ultimo, by Captain Armstrong, to advertise, inviting proposals for building the grist and saw mills due under the treaty of 1839, the site and plan of which had been previously furnished. In this instruction the Captain has urged me to a close and careful examination of the site, &c., and directed me also not to exceed a certain sum appropriated for that object. Streams of the proper size, and that continue to run most, or even one-fourth of the season, are scarce in this country. A site was therefore selected on the Neosho, and, in accordance with the Captain's instructions, the houses for the millers have been built and received at that site. At as early a day as I shall be able to procure the advice and opinions of two experienced millwrights, already spoken to on the subject, you shall be advised of all my doings in this matter.

I will here give you, as correctly as possible, the sites of the public buildings, &c. This agency is located on the river Neosho, about equidistant from the northern and southern boundaries, and near the eastern boundary of this reservation. Twelve or fifteen miles higher up said river, in a northwestern direction, are the blacksmiths' shops, and still five or six miles higher up said river is the trading house. About two-thirds of the Osage people live on this river, in towns or villages; the bands of White Hair and Little Osages—the other two bands, Clermont's and Paw-he-no-push-ce's, live on the Verdigris, near the southern boundary.

These people, after all, would not be hard to manage, were it not for the interference and counsel of busy and unprincipled white men. The chiefs, it is true, are selfish and troublesome, but this could be resisted and overcome.



\* \* \* \* \*

The Osages numbered at the last payment of their annuity, which was in April, one thousand three hundred and eighty-eight men, one thousand and three hundred and twenty-two women, and one thousand three hundred and ninety-two children; making in all four thousand one hundred and two souls.

I am, sir, with much respect, your very obedient servant,

R. A. CALLOWAY,  
*Osage Sub-Agent.*

D. D. MITCHELL, Esq.,  
*Sup't Indian Affairs, St. Louis, Missouri.*

---

No. 82.

COUNCIL BLUFFS SUB-AGENCY,

*September 26, 1843.*

SIR: The regulations of the department require of me at this time the preparation of a general report on the affairs of this sub-agency.

I have charge of the "united nation of Chippewa, Ottawa, and Pottawatomie Indians." They possess five millions of acres of land on the north-east side of the Missouri river, immediately north of the State of Missouri, and west of the lands recently ceded to the United States by the Sac and Fox Indians, in the Territory of Iowa. These lands are exceedingly fertile, but, owing to the scarcity of timber, of rock, and indeed minerals of every kind, they are not so valuable for the purposes of the white man as one would be led to suppose by looking at the map, which shows this region to be the only western outlet to market for the vast Territory of Iowa. Still their value is sufficient to justify the Government in paying a very handsome price for them; and it is manifest that they must be treated for at a very early day.

When the treaty of Chicago was concluded, by which those lands were set apart for the Indians who now own them, no one anticipated the great change which has since taken place in the condition of the Western country, otherwise a location further removed would have been selected. Although it is but ten years to-day since that treaty was concluded, yet in that short space of time (which would be but a day in the history of any other country than ours) the tide of emigration has rolled onwards to the far West, until the whites are now crowded closely on the southern line of these lands, and will soon swarm along the eastern side, to exhibit the very worst traits of the white man's character, and destroy, by fraud and illicit intercourse, the remnant of a powerful people, now exposed to their influence. This condition of things, and the fact that the Territory of Iowa will soon claim her right to become a State, indicate that a treaty cannot long be postponed; and I would respectfully recommend that commissioners be sent early next spring to enter into negotiations.

The great mass of the Indians are prepared to treat, if they can be offered in exchange a suitable country, of less extent, as part of the consideration. But it will be a matter of delicacy and difficulty to arrange the *details* of the treaty. They will not only demand a high price, but the commissioners will have the additional difficulty of a great variety of

claims against them from licensed traders and others, who will endeavor to influence the Indians not to treat at all, unless provision be made for the payment of their debts; and indebtedness is inseparable from the present system of Indian trade.

Although these Indians were originally of different tribes, yet no distinction is now recognised or observed among them. They all describe themselves as "Pottawatomies," by which name they are known among the neighboring Indians. If possible, when a treaty is made, they should be united with their brethren on the Osage river; but it will be difficult to effect this object. The Indians say, the Osage river country is too far south for them; and they affect to believe it to be sickly; but the real reasons are believed to be a jealousy among the chiefs, and an opinion entertained by our Indians that their brethren on the Osage river already draw a larger share of annuities than they are entitled to, and that the injustice would be increased by any union of the tribes.

\* \* \* \* \*

To procure a suitable country to offer them in exchange will be difficult. It has been suggested to me, that if they should refuse to unite with their brethren on or near the Osage river, a country suitable for them in their present condition, where their large funds for educational and industrial purposes could be advantageously expended, and to which they would be willing to remove, might be provided for them by a treaty either with the Otoes or Omahas, on the opposite side of the river. This suggestion I think a good one. The Otoes are very destitute as well as very troublesome Indians; and if a treaty which would give them larger annuities would at the same time secure their removal to a greater distance from the white settlements, two very desirable objects would be accomplished. Their lands are of good quality, and favorably located. The lands of the Omahas are also good, and would suit our Indians well if they would agree to accept them; but I am of opinion that they would not do so, unless a military post were first established up the river, strong enough to prevent any incursions from the Sioux. I have not conversed with any of the Indians concerning the Otoe and Omaha lands. Some of them have stated to me that the Nemaha country, if it could be procured, would suit them.

In every point of view, it is desirable that an early treaty should be effected with this people. \* \* \* \* \*

They are a well-disposed people, already considerably advanced in civilization, and most of them have very correct notions of the superior comforts and enjoyments of civilized life. As a general rule, I am satisfied that the dignity, magnanimity, generosity, and gratitude, which have been ascribed by fanciful writers to the aborigines of our country, are qualities which either do not exist at all, or have but a limited operation; but doubtless there are exceptions to the rule, and I think the Pottawatomies may be looked upon as constituting one. I came here with rather a low estimate of the Indian character, and was not, I think, predisposed to form opinions more favorable than the reality would warrant; yet I have been led to believe, that among this comparatively uncultivated and neglected people we have as great a proportion of integrity and honor as can be found among the same number of our own race, even when under circumstances far more favorable to the existence of those sentiments. Without any laws but those which nature dictates, without any "moral reform" societies, without any pulpit exhortations, without any lectures from the

press, without any prisons or workhouses, and even without any adequate notions of a future state of rewards and punishments, these Indians may, nevertheless, be described as an upright and virtuous people. It is true that they are without the restraints as well as without the comforts of civilized life, and that the commerce of the sexes, for example, has yet much of the license so common in savage life, (if not peculiar to it;) but there is nearly always found among the parents a strong attachment to their offspring, and even between distant relations the most devoted affection generally prevails; nor are instances of connubial infidelity so numerous as a stranger would be apt to suspect. And although we have no laws established, yet, in cases of depredations, the large annuities furnished by the Government afford a ready means of punishing the offender, and securing redress to the sufferer; and the means are generally applied. It is, as I conceive, part of my duty to co-operate with the business men of the nation in this rude but effective administration of justice. But the character of our Indians shows to most advantage in the prompt discharge of the claims against them, so far as their means will go, when they receive their annuities for each year.

Here, however, the praise which I am so willing to award must cease. Although these Indians have more than the usual share of good qualities ascribed to the red man, they have also some of the bad ones. They are, as a body, honest in their dealings, and (if left to themselves, and not instigated by bad white men) faithful to the Government; but they have, at the same time, a full share of the natural indolence of the Indian, and depend for support almost entirely on the money received from the Government. This amounts at present to about \$22. per year for every man, woman, and child, in the nation. It enables many of them to exist with but little exertion of any kind; and it is well known that the full-blooded Indian, reared in a bark lodge, and dressed in a hunting shirt, feels but little inclination for labor.

As these Indians have no good hunting grounds, they could not exist if their annuities were withdrawn; yet the question has sometimes presented itself to my mind, whether the large annuities received in money have not the effect of retarding rather than assisting their progress in civilization. Some of the half breeds have good houses and fields; they show a very laudable disposition to imitate the whites in their mode of life and manners, and would, if permanently settled, constitute an industrious and flourishing community; but while the full-blooded Indians can exist without labor, they will be found very apt to do so. Hence I have thought that, as they can no longer hunt to advantage, if they received but small cash annuities, and were properly supplied with agricultural and mechanical implements and teachers of those arts, the ultimate result would be more favorable; and I think this view of their affairs ought not to be overlooked by the commissioners in negotiating the proposed treaty.

These Indians have a grist and saw mill, built by their funds for the purpose, and a blacksmith's establishment under treaty stipulations; but they have no farmer employed, and do not, I think, need one until more permanently settled. They ought to have an additional blacksmith's establishment, if they do not treat next spring, and a male and female school teacher; the latter to combine instruction in needlework with letters. But the expenditure for all these purposes should be as sparingly made as possible, until the Indians are more permanently located, and then

they ought to have, as their funds would enable them to have, a large manual labor school, on the plan of the institution in the Fort Leavenworth agency. Large academies, at a distance from the homes of the Indian children, may do some good, but the pupils are too apt to catch only the vices of the whites, and to return home with only the worst arts of civilized life. Such institutions can only educate a *few* out of the great mass; and when these few return to their homes, they find nothing to do with their acquirements, but are almost forced by circumstances to fall back into their original habits; and when they do this, they exhibit generally a deplorable union of the weaknesses and vices of the Indian with the shrewd depravity of the white man. Besides, only the males can well be sent abroad; whereas we all know that the influence of the women, in assisting to civilize the Indians, is much more potent than that of the men, because the mother, being more constantly with the children, cannot fail to mould their characters by her own views and sentiments. It was once remarked to me by a distinguished chief of the Choctaws, (himself a gentleman of cultivated mind and refined manners,) that one woman could effect greater results than one hundred men, in leading their people to adopt the fireside comforts and enjoyments of civilized life; and it seems to me manifest, that, without first introducing these comforts and enjoyments, it is idle to send teachers of religion and letters among the Indians, to spend their time and the money of the Indians in fruitless labors. Entertaining these views, if the Pottawatomies were permanently established in homes from which they would not in *ten years more* be required to remove, I would esteem it a delightful task to organize a male and female school among them, similar to that of the Shawnees and Delawares, confident that I should soon see them emerge from a state of semi-civilization to all the best habits, all the fireside comforts, and all the social enjoyments, of civilized life—to a condition in which they would not only be fitted to receive the truths of the gospel, but to understand and appreciate them.

Having thus given you a general view of the condition and wants of our Indians, allow me to make a remark upon the system of trade among them. It is essentially bad. The traders conduct themselves with propriety so far as the introduction of liquor is concerned; they do not even attempt to introduce it, but, on the contrary, use their influence to prevent the Indians themselves from going into Missouri for it. The system, however, is such that the individuals engaged in trade cannot well avoid giving large credits, and these credits not only swallow up their annuities, but leave a large sum each year to be added to that of previous years; all of which it is expected will be paid when the Indians come to make a treaty. This is the great evil. The goods are not sold at exorbitant rates; the competition among the traders themselves, and the shrewdness of the Indians, prevent that; but they could be furnished much lower, if payments were more regular and certain, than they can possibly be now. I hardly know what remedy to propose. The subject is surrounded by difficulties. I concur generally in your views, as expressed in your annual reports for the past three years; but I would not tease the Indians with fruitless attempts to induce them to receive goods instead of money from the Government. Such attempts have only the effect of making them suspicious of the Government officers, and of raising up unkind feelings among them towards their agents. It seems to me that a better plan would be to appoint among the Pottawatomies, for example, one trader, to sell provisions, cattle, horses,

and agricultural implements, and another to sell dry goods, groceries, ammunition, and so on. Then let each of these traders be authorized to credit the Indians to a certain amount, being an ascertained percentage on the annuity of each individual; let that sum be paid as the claims of the army sutlers are paid, but have it distinctly understood that any credits beyond this percentage shall be at the trader's risk, and shall not in any event be paid by treaty. This plan (the prices of the goods to be fixed by the resident agent or a council of neighboring agents, in the manner that the prices of the sutler's goods are now fixed by a board of administration) would avoid most of the evils of the present system, the greatest of which is the large amount of indebtedness which the Government is generally required to assume on making a treaty; and although its general introduction would impose much additional labor upon the agents, yet I have no doubt they would all be glad to have it adopted, in order to protect the interests of the Indians and the Government.

During the past summer *no* liquor has been introduced by the whites into the Pottawatomie country, so far as I have been able to learn. Small quantities have been brought in by Indians, who go to the Missouri settlement for it; but there has been no serious disregard of the intercourse laws; and many of the Indians have exhibited a most laudable desire to suppress the use of the article entirely.

The presence of a company of dragoons has been an efficient aid to the undersigned in preserving order, and enforcing an observance of the intercourse laws; and if the suppression of illicit traffic, and the assistance of the undersigned in his duties, be objects of sufficient importance, in the estimation of the War Department, to require the continuance of the company here, I shall be much pleased with a decision to that effect. But so far as the protection of the Indians against the Sioux is concerned, it is very questionable whether the presence of the company is needed. Although the Sioux, during the past summer, made a severe attack upon our neighbors, the Pawnees; yet it is a matter of doubt with me whether these Indians are really in any danger. The Sioux have never, thus far, approached the Pottawatomies in a regular war party, but only in small hunting parties, as much for the purpose of committing theft as murder. So far, therefore, as the Government is under a tacit obligation to protect this people on the lands to which they have removed under treaty stipulations, that consideration should have no effect whatever; as while there is no danger, there is of course no call for protection. These Indians, however, are much afraid of the Sioux; and I have no doubt that if the company were withdrawn, they would discover many additional reasons for making a treaty next spring or summer. I do not advance this as a *reason* why the company should be withdrawn, but only as a matter of information for the department.

At the same time, the necessity for a large military establishment, at some point on the Missouri river within a range of two hundred miles above the Big Platte, is most apparent; and I trust that such a post will be immediately established. Fort Leavenworth is now of but little use, except as a depot for military stores, a place of rest for horses and men, and a scene of quiet enjoyment for the officers. It is located among Indians who subsist, in a great measure, by their dues from the Government, and who are already favorably disposed towards the whites; but it has no influence whatever in impressing the wild Indians, who alone are dangerous

or troublesome, with adequate ideas of the power of the Government, or with a proper respect for its agents and officers.

It only remains for me to add, that the "Chippewas, Ottowas, and Potawatomies," in this sub-agency, are about two thousand in number.

\* \* \* \* \*

All of which is respectfully submitted.

RICHARD S. ELLIOTT,  
*Indian Sub-Agent.*

T. HARTLEY CRAWFORD Esq.,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 83.

GREAT NEMAHA SUB-AGENCY, *October 4, 1843.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report, in compliance with instructions, on the subject of the condition of the Indians within the Great Nemaha sub-agency, their progress in civilization, agriculture, education, &c.

*Missouri Sacs and Foxes.*—This tribe, this year, have raised more corn, pumpkins, squashes, beans, &c., than would do them if taken care of; they are, however, very generous in dividing with the Indians of other tribes that visit them for the purpose of begging—they will give as long as they have any to spare. They have been visited the past year by the Kanzas and Otoes frequently, who were on begging expeditions. They loaded their horses with sweet corn, and sent them home much pleased. There are many of this nation who work during the cropping season, assisting their wives and children in securing their crops; most of them have a great disposition to raise hogs, and frequently procure them during the winter, but are compelled to kill them in the spring, owing to the want of good fences to keep them out of their corn. I feel confident of being able to get the Sacs and Foxes to engage earnestly in agriculture, as soon as we are able to get them good fences made, which will be accomplished next year. The farmer gave them last winter all the corn he thought could be spared, reserving what would feed the work cattle and plough horses through the winter and spring. The winter was exceedingly long and cold, and the Indians stole the most of the corn which he had reserved, making it necessary to buy in the spring. I have no doubt but what the corn given to them last winter saved them in horses the full cost of the farm. The following will show the farming operations of the Sacs and Foxes: 200 acres in a farm under a superior fence, soil fine and productive; 65 acres in wheat, which is yet in the straw, and is much injured by rust; 40 acres in corn, which will produce fifteen hundred bushels; 15 acres in Irish potatoes, which will produce twenty-five hundred bushels, (good judges say more;) also, a large quantity of water melons, squashes, pumpkins, &c. It is my intention to give the Indians all the corn, wheat, and other articles, raised on the farm, after reserving what we want for seed, feeding cattle and horses through the winter and ploughing season. There have also been 80 tons of hay cut and stacked for them. The farmer, together with his assistant and three hands employed as laborers, have been engaged through the year in cultivating the farm, making fence, breaking prairie, building

barn, mill house, and stables. Their blacksmith has been engaged in making and mending guns, traps, hoes, &c., through the past year. These tribes are at peace with all nations, and it is my opinion they desire to remain so. Towards the whites they manifest the warmest friendship at all times, and I am fully persuaded they are as sincerely the friends of the white man as any Indians living on our borders. They often boast of their neutrality during the war of 1812, between their brothers the Mississippi Sacs and Foxes and the whites, also the Black Hawk war.

*The Iowas.*—This nation this year has raised more corn, pumpkins, squashes, potatoes, beans, &c., than would do them, if taken care of, but, like the Sacs and Foxes, will find a ready way of getting rid of it, through their less provident neighbors, the Kansas and Otoes. This tribe are in the habit of exchanging such articles as they raise with other tribes for whisky. Their crops this year are more abundant than they have been since their removal to the west side of the Missouri river. They have had the assistance this year of Mr. Aurey Ballard as farmer, (who has been of great service to them in their farming operations,) in whose family there are now, and have been for several years, four Iowa children—two boys and two girls—who are as far advanced in useful knowledge as white children of their age. One of the boys is the son of the principal chief of the nation, and is a very promising child. In the family of Samuel Irvin, teacher of the Iowas, there are two other Iowa children, who are about as far advanced in education as those of Mr. Ballard. They have notified me, as you will see, in a council recently held with them, that they did not wish a farmer another year. They have requested me to employ a blacksmith for one year, which I have done. They have set apart one thousand dollars for support of blacksmith's establishment. The smith is now engaged in burning a coal pit and building a shop, and will be at work in a few days. I have procured tools, iron, &c., for the establishment, on fair terms; the contractors agreeing to wait until next payment of the annuities for the money.

It is to be regretted that there was not provision made in their treaty for agricultural education and mechanical purposes. Such is the thirst among the traders of all descriptions for the money of this tribe, that it is impossible, when they are induced to do what will be of service to them, to get them to continue it for any length of time. There is a remedy, however, in my opinion, in the hands of the Government, for most of the evils which beset this people. I would most respectfully recommend a return to the old factor system, with modifications. Let the Government furnish the goods to the Indian agent, and make it his duty to give the Indians goods twice or three times a year, to the heads of families. I am well assured the Indians would be pleased with it, and receive in this way their entire annuity. It is impossible for me to exercise a greater influence than the traders of every description do. I have no money to bribe interpreters or chiefs to induce them to receive goods instead of money; and if I had, I should scorn to exercise such an influence. I also doubt the propriety of giving them so many goods at once, for any surplus would be sold immediately for whisky. Notwithstanding these are my opinions, I made every effort to induce them to receive their entire annuity for the next year in goods, according to the instructions received from you. There is one other remedy in the hands of the Government, for an evil which has brought this tribe to so low a state of degradation and misery. I allude to the

manner of paying them their annuities. It has been the custom to pay the money to the chiefs. This might do well, if they were sober discreet men ; but they are as abandoned drunken men as belong to the nation, and have little or no influence with the tribe. They are feared, it is true, and a common man knows that it might cost him his life if, in council, he was to object ; consequently, when I made the inquiry, how they wish the annuity paid, I received for answer, " Pay it to our chiefs, that they may pay our debts." Their treaty says emphatically the money shall be paid to the nation ; the regulations by which I have been governed say the inquiry shall be made, and their wishes complied with. It is a fact, that three of these monarchs squander, directly and indirectly, more than one thousand dollars per annum of the money of the nation apiece. They do it in this way : they contract debts and obtain goods, ponies, and whisky, on a credit, giving their notes for the money, and appropriating one-half to themselves, and give the rest to some vagabonds, whom they are pleased to call braves, from the fact that, at some time, these braves may have killed a squaw or stolen a horse. When the money comes, these monarchs and their braves get well paid by the traders for being honest and paying their debts, but the nation at large suffer. I have endeavored to shame them out of such practices, but they hold the doctrine that might gives right, and act it out, to the ruin of the nation at large.

I beg leave to call your attention to an agreement, herewith enclosed, which was fully understood between myself and the Iowas previous to my making the last payment, (and which they have refused to ratify since the payment, but had agreed to do so before I paid them.) This evil calls for the immediate action of the Government. It is to be hoped that I may be instructed immediately on this subject. This tribe are remarkably intemperate. They have sold more than one hundred of their new blankets for whisky since the payment, and many other articles of merchandise. When the goods give out, they will sell their guns, horses, or any other articles which they possess that will be of any service to such murderers and robbers as sell them poison. They have only killed six persons of their own nation since my last annual report, and one Frenchman. They may be said to be in peace with all other tribes, except the Sioux ; but they are so remote, however, that they never meet.

\* \* \* \* \*

All of which is most respectfully submitted.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. P. RICHARDSON.

*Indian Sub-Agent.*

D. D. MITCHELL, Esq.,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs, St. Louis, Missouri.*

---

No. 84.

COUNCIL BLUFFS AGENCY, *August 18, 1843.*

SIR : The time has arrived when, in compliance with instructions and the regulations of the department, it becomes my duty to report the condition of the several Indian tribes within this agency. Otoes and Missourias inhabit a country bounded by the Missouri river on the east, and



on the north by the river Platte, the Little Nemaha on the south, and by an undefined boundary on the west.

The Otoes are now on the chase, and were in quite a starving condition previous to starting on the hunt. I, during the past winter and spring, dealt out to the Otoes 22 barrels of pork, which had been purchased for them as a part of their last year's annuity; also, by their request, I purchased for them some 995 bushels of corn, as likewise 15 barrels of flour, (payable out of their annuities,) which had a tendency, together with their begging and stealing, to prevent great human suffering of hunger until May and June, at which time there was but little left with the whites or Pottawatomie Indians, in the provision line, for them either to beg or steal; consequently, numbers of the Otoe children have perished for want of food. Some ten lodges of the Otoes have returned to their village, as they had no horses to go on the chase. Their very appearance denotes great suffering from hunger, having subsisted almost entirely on roots and herbs.

The Otoes have expressed a desire to sell their country south of the Platte river, reserving a small tract, bounded by the Saline creek on the one side and the river Platte on the other, and running west, which reserve lies some 50 miles up the river Platte. This sale they propose with a view of getting a money annuity; and they evince a spirit, that should the Government try to treat with them, they will refuse every other proposition than money. They say many hard things against the Government when they witness the Pottawatomie payments, and allege that the country on which the Pottawatomies reside is yet Otoe lands. They also assert that the country between the Nemahas, west of the half-breed lands, is yet theirs. In fine, the Otoes are restless, turbulent Indians, who would eagerly take the last morsel of bread from the white man, and then insult him if he did not speedily procure more. A party of Otoes, in the month of June, fired on some peltry boats that were descending the Platte river, nearly opposite to their upper village. They fired two rounds with five guns, and dangerously wounded one or more Americans. This was premeditated on the part of the Otoes, as they had declared to their traders, during the past winter, that they would have the blood of a white man before the year passed away. It has been a common out-door boast of these Indians, that the white man was afraid, and that the troops dare not chastise them; and now, unless something very efficient is done by the troops on their visit to the Otoes, by which they shall be brought into entire subjection, the lives and property of American citizens will be very insecure, who are in or contiguous to the Otoe country.

The conduct of the Otoes towards their blacksmith and assistant (two more unexceptionable characters have not been in the Indian country) became insufferably outrageous, on several occasions drawing deadly weapons on one or both, and wresting by violence property from their possession which had been left for repairs by other Otoe Indians. Their general demeanor towards those two young men was such (and the assistant could talk good Otoe) that they considered their lives not safe, whilst endeavoring to do their duty with them, and they both left in the month of May last.

The depredations on the traders and frontier stock during the past season have been less than were anticipated; yet some of the traders lost considerable stock, both of horses and cattle, whilst the Otoes were quartered

upon us during the last winter and spring. As the animals *durst* not be turned out amongst these starving desperadoes, much of their stock perished for want of food. During this time, every exertion was made by me to get them away; but all in vain, until they had accomplished their object of begging and stealing all that could be got hold of at or near this post, on several occasions forcing houses, and carrying away the property of citizens living here and in the vicinity. The privilege that they are taking they claim as a right, as they contend this is their land, and that the agent, traders, and others, must feed them, at their asking for the privilege of remaining on it. They, on several occasions, during the latter part of winter, ordered the Omahas' blacksmith to leave the country, unless he would feed and work for them, and declared that it would be at his peril to cut either fire or coal wood on their lands, unless he fed them. The country around this post is claimed by the Omahas; and most likely, when the title is investigated, the right will vest in the latter.

It would be well, in order to avoid innumerable difficulties with the Otoes, that this threatening difficulty be adjusted at the earliest day practicable.

The limited planting of the Otoes bids fairer this season than last, but will do but little towards supporting the nation. Many complaints are made, by agents having charge of frontier Indians, of the illicit trade carried on with whisky; but little trouble has fallen to my lot on that score, since I reached this post; I attribute it, in part, to the remoteness of the most of the Indians of this agency, and to their poverty. As it is money that the lawless frontier man is seeking, he finds that the Indians of this agency are not worth attending to; yet, during the past winter, an illicit trade was carried on with a small party of Otoes, who passed most of the winter on the Missouri river below and contiguous to the white settlements. coonskins, blankets, guns, &c., composed the trade for whisky. An Indian whisky seller will cheerfully give time, labor, and hardship, worth five or ten dollars, though he only get in return for a pint of whisky a blanket worth one or two dollars. So long as it is tolerated, and considered the privilege of an Indian to go to the settlements and purchase whisky, it is in vain that your agents and troops try to stop the traffic. I would recommend, in all such cases, that agents and military officers be directed to send for the accused and witnesses, hear the evidence, pronounce the sentence, and inflict the punishment; and a very few such cases would entirely put to rest this destructive traffic. It need not be contended that Indians will not submit to this kind of correction—a subdued Indian, (and until he is subdued you can do but little for him) will submit to any thing that he is satisfied is for the good of his nation; and the worst drinkers amongst them do say, (as far as I am informed,) “keep the whisky from amongst us, and we will be glad.” In justice to the licensed traders of this agency, I would say, that they seem to evince a disposition to assist in putting down this nefarious traffic.

I would remark, that there were several half breeds and others residing at this place, that were considered by the traders as not being trustworthy, and as it became necessary for them to leave here, they have gone to the half-breed lands between the Nemahas; and, as I am informed, they are preparing regular-built dogeries, where, no doubt, they will do a great deal of mischief; from character, they are well skilled in whisky trade.

It will be seen by a late census of the Otoes and Missourias, that they

number nine hundred and thirty-one souls; that their numbers are about the same as heretofore represented.

Omahas follow the chase as usual. They claim a country bounded by the Missouri river on the east, by the river Platte on the south, by the Pawnee country on the west, and by the Poncas Indians on the north. The Omaha country is very thinly timbered, though prairie is not so universal as in the Pawnee country. The Omahas, during the present season, have removed to their former village, near the Missouri river, about one hundred miles above this agency, where they have been greatly annoyed by the Sioux, having lost some thirty of their nation by war excursions of their enemy the present season, and at the same time losing their horses, peltries, &c.

The Omahas waited on me previous to starting on the summer's hunt, and most earnestly begged for arms and ammunition, to enable them to defend themselves against their enemies, asserting that their great father had promised to protect them, and, to use their own language, "If our great father will now furnish us arms and ammunition, we will defend ourselves," alleging that the game had left their country, from which cause they were so poor as not to be able to purchase either arms or ammunition. This kind of protection, if it meet the approbation of the Government, would seem to be altogether satisfactory to the Omahas. The Sioux, from all that we can learn, are resolved on exterminating this little band of Indians. In the month of May, whilst on my journey to the Pawnee villages, I was met by the principal chief of the Poncas Indians, who was paying me a visit for the purpose of soliciting the Government to purchase a part of his country, by which to enable his people to purchase arms and ammunition to defend themselves against their enemies, (the Sioux.)

Some few days after the visit of the Omahas above spoken of, I was called on by an express from the Omaha camp, asking for the assistance of the troops to defend them against their enemies, and to retake thirty-six horses which the Sioux had taken in a skirmish a few days previous.

The Omahas are wishing to sell the southerly part of their country, and are desirous that the Government would assist them in agricultural pursuits. The Government, by treaty stipulations, are indebted to the Omahas the breaking and fencing of one hundred acres of prairie. But, until the fierce and bloody war now prosecuted by the Sioux shall subside, it will be vain to try to prosper the Omahas in agricultural pursuits. A union is about forming between the Omahas and Poncas, to live together as one people. They speak the same language, and doubtless in days past were the same people.

The Omahas' corn planting of this season is quite limited, though more extensive than in some previous years.

A threatening difficulty is presenting itself between the Omahas and Otoes, about the right to the southerly part of the Omaha country; the Otoes also claim it. I would recommend, as both nations want to sell, that the earliest opportunity be taken to settle this right of soil.

Pawnees follow the chase, as usual. They claim a country bounded on the south by the Platte river, by Shell creek on the east, and by undefined limits on the north and west. Their country, except the islands in the streams, is almost entirely prairie; the soil is of a fair quality in the general; the latitude high and cold. The severity of the last winter caused the

Indians of this region much suffering, and a scanty preparation of subsistence for the spring; losing great numbers of their horses in the deep snows.

Owing to the lateness of the spring, the farming operations of the Pawnees were very much retarded, as the team that was with them was quite reduced by necessary use and the severity of a hard winter, and I was necessarily detained with the three teams which were turned over to the farmers this season until the coming of grass to subsist them on, and the general overflow of the country also added many days to the detention; but, in the last days of May, I succeeded in reaching the Pawnee village with the teams, and during my tarry saw the farmers get fairly under way, turning prairie with ploughs of their and the smith's constructing, which ploughs do well, and were held for some time by the Indians. But the farmers, in order to have their business go on without any waiting for an Indian ploughman, attached a pair of wheels to each plough, which is considered by many as being a preferable plan on smooth prairie to having a man to hold. The farmers had, up to the 15th of July, broke about one hundred and forty acres of prairie, the early breaking of which had been planted in corn, and promises well for fresh sod. The Indians had, in part with the plough, but mostly with the hoe, prepared and planted quite a quantity of ground in patches on the ravines, which does not promise so well, owing to the late difficulty with the Sioux, which caused them to leave their settlements immediately after said occurrence; consequently, their corn was not sufficiently worked to make a good crop.

The commencement which we were making in agriculture, and the spirit evinced by the Pawnees to receive instruction, was quite encouraging to those who witnessed their movements. In addition to the breaking, planting, &c, the farmers and Indians at the Willow Creek farm, had, previous to the unfortunate 27th of June, completed about eighty rods of sod fence.

Those Indians who had staid back, on seeing the preparations that were going on by the farmers with their four teams turning prairie, were becoming convinced of the advantages which they might receive at the new location; and at the proper time for building of their lodges, when the grass was fully grown, most, if not all, of the four bands of Pawnees would have located at one or the other of the farms. What the Pawnees will now do is conjectural, as when they left they said they had no minds. The defeat which they have met with may have a tendency the more closely to unite, but of this we have to wait to hear from them. The new village which met with the late disaster by the Sioux was built by Grand Pawnees, Republicans, and Tapage. In the battle on the 27th June, twenty out of forty-one lodges were burned, in which battle sixty-seven Pawnees were slain, and twenty-six wounded, many of whom have since died; and in their hunting and war excursions, since the 1st of March, sixty-nine others have been killed by their enemies—making one hundred and thirty-six that have died in wars during the past spring. Their loss of horses is estimated at some four hundred during this time; consequently, the Pawnees are left very poor. They ask, through their missionary, if a stop cannot be put to this savage warfare, and if they cannot, in some way, be remunerated for the loss of their property, which is estimated at from \$8,000 to \$12,000. One thing is certain, that if this fierce savage war continues, we shall not succeed in civilizing the Pawnees.

We learn by the upper Missouri traders, that the Sioux have declared

themselves to be the lords of the plains, and are resolved on exterminating the Pawnees and Omahas, if not all the border tribes ; that the Sioux started this season, from five to seven thousand strong, for that purpose ; but, owing to some dissensions amongst themselves, only a small number reached the Pawnee villages. Our border Indians frequently complain that their father will not permit them to retaliate. As it is, the Sioux seem to be waging a war with apparent impunity, and, as there has been no formidable retaliation for some years, it gives the Sioux fresh confidence, and makes them the more fierce. The forbearance that is exercised towards those warlike Indians is to all appearance making them worse, (as is clearly manifested in the case with our Otoes—as they were sympathized with some three years ago, they have ever since been getting worse;) and unless our border Indians in some way be protected, they in time will all be cut off. Would it not be humane to accommodate those border Indians that are so poor as not to be able to purchase arms and ammunition, to furnish them with the means of defence, when they say to the Government, “furnish us the means of defence, and we will defend ourselves?” Had the Pawnees been provided with arms and ammunition in their late fight, they would have succeeded in keeping off the Sioux. The farmers had loaned the guns which were put into their hands as a means of defence. Except those, there were probably not ten guns in the village. The school at the Pawnees, to all appearance, cannot succeed as to teaching of letters. Mr. Allis, who has been long in their country, and has now quite a knowledge of their language, and who, owing to these advantages, together with naturally being a good man, does not stand second to any man as being useful to the Pawnee Indians.

A school for teaching letters, if even the children could be kept at school that portion of the year that the Pawnees are at their village, would be quile unavailing. I had hoped, so soon as we had something to subsist a school on, to be able to have a school the year round ; but the Pawnees do not leave their children at school, when they leave the village, lest the Sioux make them captives. The day may come, if we can continue our benevolent works with the Pawnees, when teaching letters may be prosecuted to better advantage than at the present.

I would advise (if it be consistent with the regulations of the department) that the teachers be directed (for the present) to perform the duties of operators and instructors in agriculture ; the field is large and their instructions will be useful in that science.

The men in the employment of the Government at the Pawnees have erected small log cabins, covered with sods, to reside in.

The blacksmiths of this agency have been appropriately employed through the year by working for the Indians ; as it seems to be a matter of necessity for them to make their own coal, several weeks of each year are devoted to that service.

I have not yet had an opportunity to take a census of the Omahas and Pawnees, but am in hopes to be able to take their numbers this fall.

*September 7, 1843.*—We learn from the Pawnees, who have just arrived at this post for their annuities, that they design persevering at their new locations. Those of the village that met with the disaster by the Sioux of the 27th June last will live in temporary lodges for the present, as the putrefaction of dead bodies, both of Indians and horses, renders it intolerable for them to stop at that place.

The Pawnees have made an unusually bad summer's hunt, and will have to leave early on their fall and winter's hunt, to procure a subsistence, though their corn is much better this season than last ; but they wish to cash away the most of their corn for the spring.

Very respectfully, I am, sir, your obedient servant,

DANIEL MILLER, *Indian Agent.*

D. D. MITCHELL, Esq.,

*Sup't Ind. Affairs, St. Louis, Missouri.*

---

No. 85.

FORT LEAVENWORTH AGENCY,

*October 1, 1843.*

SIR : In compliance with the regulations, I make the following report of the condition of the Indians within this agency :

SHAWNEES.

This tribe is gradually increasing in agricultural pursuits ; their blacksmiths have been constantly engaged during the year in making and repairing agricultural implements. Although they have two blacksmiths, they are unable to supply all their wants ; they have raised an abundance of grain to supply all their wants this year, and will have a surplus left.

KICKAPOOS.

This tribe, like the Shawnees, are greatly increasing in agricultural pursuits ; they have no blacksmith nor farmer ; a small part of them still follow the chase. I think about two-thirds of the tribe are engaged in farming. I think they will have a large surplus of corn, which they can dispose of to their trader ; they raise Irish potatoes, pumpkins, cabbages, beans, melons, &c. They also find marketing at Fort Leavenworth.

DELAWARES.

This tribe is gradually increasing in agricultural pursuits ; they, I think, have raised a sufficient quantity of corn to do them ; they also raise potatoes, cabbages, pumpkins, beans, and peas, and vegetables of various kinds ; their blacksmith is mostly employed in making and repairing agricultural implements ; they however have some work done on their guns and traps ; a large number of the young men still follow the chase.

MUNSEE AND CHRISTIAN INDIANS.

These people live among the Delawares, and may be properly included with that tribe.

STOCKBRIDGES.

This small remnant are located near the Missouri river, near and below Fort Leavenworth, in the Delaware country, where they have been for

the last three years; during that time they have been very industrious; they will raise this year a large surplus over and above home consumption; they raise corn and potatoes in abundance, pumpkins, beans, peas, cabbages, &c.

#### KANZAS.

This tribe this year will have corn plenty to do them; they raised but little last year; they were almost in a state of starvation this spring; at their pressing request, I employed about eighteen hands, and cultivated about two hundred acres of corn, and planted thirty bushels of Irish potatoes for them; this I agreed to do, provided they would turn in and plant and tend as much corn as they could, which they did, and to my surprise they raised themselves more than they have done for many years. I thought it almost impossible for them to do so, as they had no provisions, nor nothing to buy with. Fortunately for them, the buffalo came in near their village; they also subsisted a part of the time on roots. Upon the whole, they will have plenty of corn to do them this season, if taken care of; their mill is in contract, and will soon be completed. I will remark, however, that it looks like a heartless undertaking to get them to become civilized or agriculturists; they are the foremost of all other tribes to make promises; they certainly are the greatest eaters that I have ever seen, (Osage excepted.) Their blacksmith is mostly engaged in repairing their guns, traps, &c. They depend mainly on the buffalo for a subsistence; their farmer has been engaged this year in farming for them. This tribe and the Pawnees have been at war for many years. With this exception, all the tribes within this agency are at peace and friendship with all other nations. The above statements embrace the only remarks I have to make in addition to my last year's report.

#### TEMPERANCE.

Much has been said and written on this subject. I will just remark here, that if you will have a supplement to the present laws, to imprison as well as fine for the crime of selling or being found in the Indian country with ardent spirits or wine, and hold all offenders to bail for their appearance at court when the writ is served, your agents will then be able to succeed to a great extent, in putting a stop to the introduction of the article; without which, you might almost as well have no law on the subject. What do nine-tenths of the Indian whisky traders care for your judgments of \$300 or a \$1,000? Not a bit more than they would for so many cents; you have all the trouble to go through all the forms of law, recover a judgment, pay all the cost, and there is an end to it. Now, sir, this is no idle tale. I have lately proved it to be a fact in the case of Milton McGee.

I enclose, herewith, reports from the superintendents and teachers of the various schools within this agency.

I am, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

RICHARD W. CUMMINS,  
*Indian Agent.*

D. D. MITCHELL, Esq.,  
*Sup't Ind. Affairs, St. Louis, Missouri.*

No. 86.

COUNCIL BLUFFS AGENCY, *July 1, 1843.*

SIR: On last evening I was waited on by an Omaha brave, as an express from the principal chief, asking for the assistance of the troops to defend them against their enemies, and to retake 36 horses, which were forcibly taken from the possession of a small hunting party four days since, by a large war party of Sioux. When the Omahas were attacked, a skirmish took place, in which three men and two women of the Omahas were killed, and one Sioux; the Omahas acting on the defensive. We are not placed in a situation, at this time, to render the service which the Omahas ask for. Circumstanced as the Omahas and Sioux are, we are left in such a situation as hardly to know what to advise. The Omahas are a small defenceless band, asking protection against their formidable enemy; and, from all that we can know, the latter are waging a war of extermination against the former. It would seem not to be advisable for the Government to commence hostilities against the Sioux at this time, which might lead to protracted difficulties between the Sioux and citizens of the United States; yet we cannot but listen with painful sensations to the complaints of those border Indians, and particularly this little defenceless band of Omahas, who are picked off on all occasions by their enemy. Thirty-seven of their nation have perished by the Sioux this season. Owing to the game receding, the Omahas have to seek food in the more distant prairies, which makes them more accessible; and unless they can be provided for in agricultural pursuits, where they will be more remote from their harassing enemy, the same fierce and cruel war, in all probability, will continue. The Omahas have this season returned to their old village, near the Missouri river, and from present appearances they will have to abandon it again. What assistance or protection in such cases can we render?

Very respectfully, &amp;c.

DANIEL MILLER,  
*Indian Agent.*D. D. MITCHELL, Esq.,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs, St. Louis, Missouri.*

No. 87.

ACTING SUPERINTENDENCY,  
*Southwestern Territory, September 30, 1843.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit for your consideration my annual report in relation to the several Indian tribes within the Southwestern Territory, embracing, as it does, the Cherokees, Choctaws, Chickasaws, Creeks, Seminoles, Senecas, Senecas and Shawnees, and Quapaws. My last annual report was so full and explicit that it will be scarcely necessary for me at this time to do more than refer you to it, and to reiterate the sentiments and opinions therein contained. The various agents and sub-agents within the superintendency will each enter minutely into the situation and progress of the tribes under their immediate jurisdiction. Their reports will be submitted to you. I shall therefore do no more than refer briefly to each tribe, throwing out a few suggestions, leaving the details to be supplied by the different agents.



The Cherokees, you are aware, are more intelligent as a whole, and further advanced in civilization, than any other tribe within my jurisdiction. Many of them are men of decided talents and education. Their government is founded upon republican principles; their constitution and laws, which are printed and circulated through all parts of their country, are wholesome, and well suited to their condition and wants; their laws are therefore well understood and generally respected. They are by no means sanguinary, murder being the only crime punishable with death. The recent outbreak which occurred immediately after their fall elections, and which terminated in the death of one or two individuals, was calculated at first to create alarm. I am satisfied, however, that, while these unfortunate occurrences may occasionally take place, it is by no means an evidence of the general feeling of the Cherokee people to countenance such murders; but that the causes may be traced back to the late treaty and the murders of the Ridges and Boudinot. Their own laws are fully adequate, in the manner in which they are executed, to suppress all internal difficulties. More blood may be shed before this unhappy feud shall be subdued, but I do not for a moment anticipate that it will lead to an open outbreak between the parties. It is a delicate matter for us to interfere; the Cherokees are very sensitive of their rights, and perhaps an interference by the United States would result in little good, unless the nation was likely to be involved in a civil war. The Cherokees are progressing in wealth and in civilization. I regret that the influences already stated have retarded their advancement, and prevented as rapid an improvement as might otherwise have been expected. Education is popular among them, and a disposition to extend its benefits to all classes, and to avail themselves of its advantages, is evidently increasing.

While on the subject of the Cherokees, permit me to remark, that, from their advanced state in civilization, they are now prepared to adopt some measure to do away the long-established custom with Indians, of a community of rights in the soil. Some plan to effect this object would, in my opinion, greatly expedite their improvement. As the pursuit of agriculture is the first step towards civilization, so is the division of property (a knowledge of *mine and thine*—so that each may be able to distinguish his own, and be able to separate it, and keep his own lands distinct from those of the nation) one of the surest evidences of progressive improvement in the arts of civilized life. It is, I think, desirable that the Cherokees themselves (who alone can move in this matter) should adopt some plan to have their lands surveyed, and so allotted as to give to each family their improvements, and such additional lands as would add to their comfort, or be necessary for farming purposes. Let each receive a title from the Cherokee nation, under the general guaranty of the United States, to be held as individual property, subject to such restrictions as will prevent the alienation thereof to any other than Cherokees. Should this be done, another step will have been taken by the Cherokees in the scale of civilization; and they will thenceforward advance with rapidity from comparative barbarism, until they shall have attained a rank in the scale of humanity, unlooked for if not un hoped for by the most sanguine philanthropist. I have merely thrown out these hints for your consideration, relying upon your better judgment to mature a plan which will consummate an object that I consider of the highest importance for the well-being of the Cherokee people.

I am happy to inform you that the condition of the Creeks is constantly improving. As a whole, they are industrious, and will this year raise an abundance, indeed, a great surplus, of corn, which they will have for sale. They have also commenced, to some extent, the cultivation of rice, which will add much to their comfort in the way of living. They have suffered but little from sickness during the past season, and, as they have now become acclimated, it is but reasonable to suppose that they will not again suffer from disease, which was the case the first two or three years after their emigration. I have nothing to add to my report of last year in relation to their country. It is ample, both in extent and fertility of soil, for the wants of a much larger population. They are beginning to have a few mechanics of their own, in addition to the four blacksmiths and assistants, a wheelwright and wagon maker, furnished under treaty stipulations. These are invaluable to the nation. They have not as yet adopted a written constitution and laws, as the Cherokees and Choctaws have done. The unfriendly feelings entertained by many of the Creeks to whites, as mentioned in my last annual report, is gradually and most certainly wearing away, as is also the feeling of jealousy which at one time existed between the upper and lower towns. Roley McIntosh is the acknowledged principal chief of the Creek nation, and all cheerfully submit to him as such. It is but justice to the Creeks to say, that their whole conduct, since their emigration, has been of the most friendly character; and, while they are the most formidable of the tribes on the frontier, they are not the less to be relied on for their fidelity to the Government of the United States.

The Seminoles, who have mostly settled on the Deep fork of the Canadian, within the limits of the Creek nation, have, since their emigration, been quiet, and I apprehend no outbreak or difficulty among them. The portion of country they occupy is well adapted to raising corn, melons, pumpkins, beans, and lately they have cultivated to some extent rice. These, with other vegetables, add much to their comfortable subsistence. The disputed question, in relation to negro property, between the Seminoles and Creeks has not yet been adjusted, and I recommend that immediate measures be taken to have these difficulties brought to a close, as otherwise, if they remain unsettled, they may, and probably will, lead to unpleasant collisions between the parties. The Seminoles, you are aware, will not receive an annuity after this year; by limitation this treaty provision expires. I consider this very unfortunate. It is a well-known fact that the country they left was well adapted to the idle habits of this tribe; it abounded in game, fish of all kinds, &c., and from the earth they were also able to procure a good substitute for bread, without labor. They are now in a country without game, exposed to a colder climate. If they therefore cease to draw even the small pittance which, by treaty stipulation, they have hitherto enjoyed, it may readily be supposed that, with a change of country for the worse, and their annuity expired, their condition will be truly wretched. The location of these Indians among the Creeks is also a subject that requires revision, not only to satisfy the Seminoles, but the Creeks; it is so desirable that the conflicting difficulties between these tribes should be speedily adjusted, that I again recommend the subject to your especial attention and favorable consideration.

I have no changes to report in regard of the Senecas, the mixed bands of Senecas and Shawnees, and Quapaws, constituting what is termed the Neosho sub-agency. The facility with which they can procure whisky,

by reason of their proximity to the white settlements of Missouri, still exists, and must, as long as it continues, have a tendency to retard their improvement.

The Quapaws are greatly benefited in their agricultural pursuits, under the management of the farmer provided by treaty. The mill erected by the United States for the Senecas is still in successful operation. In addition to the saw mill, the grist mill is of good construction, and being equal, if not superior, to any in that section of country, it is resorted to by the whites for the purpose of having their wheat manufactured into flour. This mill is thus made a source of profit and convenience to the Seneca band, many of whom raise wheat, which is made into flour at their mill. The country embraced in the Neosho sub-agency is fertile; fine springs are also found in the country, and general good health is enjoyed by the tribes. They have blacksmiths, assistants, and iron and steel, furnished them under treaty stipulation.

Since my last annual report, the Osages have been transferred from my superintendency to that of St. Louis. I regret to say that, while they were under my general supervision, I could see but little change for the better in their habits and character. Their fondness for the chase and their roving disposition still continued, and rendered them wholly averse to a settled agricultural life. The fact that game is constantly decreasing must and will force them, ere long, to abandon their erratic character, and incline them, of necessity, to the more peaceful cultivation of the soil.

As the immediate agent of the Choctaws, it will be expected that I should go more into detail, in relation to their situation and prospects, than I have thought it necessary to do respecting the other tribes within my superintendency. It affords me great pleasure to state to you, that a progressive improvement in the arts generally of civilized life is visible throughout the Choctaw country. They are an industrious and frugal people; many of them are enterprising and intelligent citizens; they are more favorably located for cultivating cotton than any of the tribes—their lands extend from the Arkansas to Red river, embracing on the latter an extensive and productive cotton-growing country. There are some ten or a dozen cotton gins now erected. Heretofore stock raising has been the general pursuit of the Choctaws, but their location and interest will make them turn their attention to the cultivation of cotton. Their country, especially on Red river, is not only suited to raising this valuable staple, but also the various necessities of life; their large and extensive prairies afford them abundant range for stock. Many farmers exhibit a neatness altogether unlooked for in the Indian country. They may be truly classed as an agricultural people.

In addition to the four blacksmiths, assistants, and millwright, furnished by the United States, the Choctaws have others of their own, located at convenient points in the nation. Lately they have been furnished by the United States, under treaty stipulations, with a number of looms and wheels; many of the natives spin and weave their own apparel. There is also found in the nation salt water, which is manufactured into salt by an enterprising native of the nation. Education is highly prized among the Choctaws. It is a source of pride, as well as pleasure, to have it in my power to state that they are among the first, if not the very first, of the Indian tribes who have appropriated a portion of their regular annuity, heretofore paid *per capita*, to the support of schools in their nation. The sum which

they have set apart is \$18,000—an amount sufficient, in addition to other education funds, if prudently managed, to afford the means of education to all the children of the nation ; and, from the interest manifested, few will fail to avail themselves of the privilege. But, upon the subject of education and schools generally, among the tribes of my superintendency, it is my design to address you fully in a separate report. Within the past year the Choctaws have amended their constitution. Their laws previously were enacted by a legislative council, consisting of forty members, who convened as one body, annually, on the first Monday in October. At the opening of a council a speaker and clerk were elected, and in no legislative body with which I am acquainted could there be found greater propriety or decorum in the transaction of business. The session usually lasts two weeks, and the members are allowed a per diem pay of two dollars. As stated in a former report, the Choctaws have no principal chief, but, under their constitution, each of the four districts, into which the nation is divided, three being Choctaw and one a Chickasaw district. A majority of these chiefs can exercise the veto power over any law passed by the general council of the nation, subject, however, to have the veto removed by two-thirds of the general council. By the altered or amended constitution, to which I have alluded, their legislature is now intrusted to a senate and house of representatives, and their joint concurrence is necessary to the passage of all laws. Thus it will be seen they are gradually adopting the form of our State Governments as they exist. Judges are elected, and trial by jury is guaranteed to every citizen. It is gratifying to see the Choctaws, who have always been conspicuous, when contrasted with the other Indian tribes, for their truthfulness and fidelity, and for their uniform friendship to the whites, thus abandoning all their former habits and adopting slowly, but surely, all the blessings of good government, and the comforts and refinements of civilized life. Religion has spread her benign influence over this tribe, and it may truly be called a church-going people. In no country are the laws more respected or more certainly enforced when violated ; an instance of robbery, or murder, by a Choctaw, of an American citizen, while travelling through the nation, is not within my recollection.

The Choctaws, in my estimation, are fast approaching that stage to justify the same action in relation to a division of lands that I have suggested for the Cherokees. I know of no step which could be taken that would more certainly tend to promote their well being and incite them to industry.

The Choctaws have passed some laws against the introduction of whisky into their country. I have found great good resulting from the energy of a body of light-horse organized by the nation, and paid by the United States under treaty stipulation. They are not only ready to execute orders for the apprehension of persons improperly in the nation, but they seize and destroy whisky wherever found, in execution of their own laws. This decidedly is the preferable mode to prevent the introduction of spirituous liquor into the nation, as little good can be done unless the authorities of the nation act in concert with the agents or troops of the United States.

Many of the Chickasaws still reside out of the district allotted to them, settling, as it is their right and privilege, promiscuously among the Choctaws. Their district is however filling up. Their interests require that they should be brought together, as with their large means they cannot receive the same benefit, in schools and the mechanic arts, that they could do

were they more densely together. The Chickasaws exceed but little over five thousand in number; they have invested near two millions, from which they will soon be receiving the interest. This fund will enable them to educate every individual in their nation, and to extend the arts of civilized life among them.

I am happy to state to you, sir, in closing my report, that there is a general improvement in the situation and moral condition of the tribes within my superintendency. They desire education, and manifest a willingness to do all in their power for the establishment of schools in their own country. As I have before stated, this feeling deserves encouragement, and I am satisfied that but a few years will pass away before they will be disposed to abandon their mode of distributing their annuities, and devote them to the promotion of education.

All which is respectfully submitted.

WILLIAM ARMSTRONG,  
*Acting Sup't Western Territory.*

HON. T. HARTLEY CRAWFORD,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 88.

CHICKASAW AGENCY,  
*Fort Washita, September 4, 1843.*

SIR: In conformity to the regulations of the Indian department, I have the honor to transmit the following report of the Chickasaw tribe of Indians:

Nothing of any great importance has transpired in the nation since my last annual report. This spring and summer I have visited a greater part of the country, and find the Chickasaws improving in the cultivation of the soil; not only improving in the mode and manner of cultivation, but they are extending their fields. Some of the Chickasaws have five or six hundred acres of corn in cultivation this year, besides cotton, wheat, oats, and rye; in fact, every Indian family in the nation are raising enough corn to subsist them for a year; but the crops of corn will be cut short one-fourth by the drought. They would increase their farms, if they had a market for their produce; but, unfortunately for them, the competition from Texas is so great in this country, and they being prohibited from taking their corn into that Republic on account of the enormous tax on corn, (which is twenty cents on each bushel,) they are satisfied with just enough to live upon. While upon this subject, I think it would be nothing but sheer justice to make the citizens of the Republic of Texas pay the same amount of duty to the Indians that the Indians would have to pay them. But my opinion is, that the citizens of the Republic of Texas ought not to be permitted to bring any articles of sale into the nation; and this opinion is formed from observation. There is not a Chickasaw or Choctaw but what is opposed to it; even the traders (that is, the native traders) are opposed to it, and their feelings are increasing in that respect. There are no people on earth more jealous of their rights than the Indians. It is from Texas that two-thirds of the whisky is brought into the country. It is not brought in by citizens of Texas; but they keep distilleries and whisky shops just on the south bank of Red river, where the Indians go and get drunk, give

their guns and horses for two or three gallons of whisky, which they bring in the nation; but I am happy to say that for the last two years the Indians have been much more temperate than previously. But there is a large distillery putting up just on the south side of Red river, where large quantities of whisky will be made, and I dread the time when it will be in full operation. Keep whisky from the Chickasaws and they will improve every day. They have all quit the chase for support. Some of them, once a year perhaps, go out on a pleasure trip to hunt buffalo; but their attention has been drawn to farming, and the habit is growing.

The Chickasaws, as yet, have the same kind of government that they had when they lived east of the Mississippi. Some are disposed to change it, and have it agreeably to the government of the Choctaws, as they agreed to do when they treated with the Choctaws for this country; but some of the older Chickasaws say they are unwilling to give up their ancient rule and custom. Their rule pretty much is, when a chief gets old or sick, he says that some man, naming him, is to have his place when he dies, and the Chickasaws must look on him then as a young chief; but a good number of the younger men are getting tired of such a government, and want a more republican one, which would be decidedly the best; for it would create a spirit of emulation among the young men, and of course would have a great tendency to improve the Chickasaws as a nation. The Chickasaws have had, for the last few years, three blacksmiths; one was situated on Bushy river, one near Fort Towson, and the one that was on Blue last year has been moved to Washita, about three miles from the agency. The one on Bushy was discontinued on the 31st day of July last. Mr. Hawkinbury, who was the smith at that place, was a good one; but he got to be intemperate in his habits, and had frequent quarrels with the natives, and I discharged him. The other two smiths have discharged their duties well, and they are as good men as could be got, I expect, in the United States.

There are three fine cotton gins belonging to individual Chickasaws, and two or three more will be put up during the next year. There is one horse mill, belonging to a Chickasaw woman, for the purpose of grinding corn, which makes very good meal; and there is now being erected a saw and grist mill, to go by water power, by Mr. R. Guy, a white man, who has married a Chickasaw. Several of the Chickasaws have spinning machines, and are making cloth to clothe their negroes.

There is a Methodist preacher by the name of Moreland, sent by the Arkansas conference to preach to the Chickasaws. He was received well by the Chickasaws, and has been of much benefit to them. Mr. Kingsbury and Mr. Hodgkins, who live not far from Fort Towson, occasionally visit the Chickasaw district to preach to the natives, and their labors have not been lost.

The various tribes of Indians that make their homes north of Red river and south of the False Washita are in the habit of committing depredations upon the Chickasaws, and also upon the northwestern settlements of Texas; but their depredations have not been so frequent upon the Chickasaws this year as formerly; owing, no doubt, to Fort Washita, they are afraid to come into the thickest settlements. Negroes frequently leave this nation, and they are harbored by those tribes for a while, and then they take them among the Camanches and sell them. Some few have

been brought back by the Shawnee and Delaware Indians, and the Chickasaws have to pay them from one hundred and fifty to two hundred and fifty dollars for their own negroes. A case of this kind happened about ten days since. The Chickasaw had to pay two hundred and fifty dollars for his negro that was run off by one of those bands of Indians above alluded to. I have but little doubt, that if some one or two of the agents that are stationed in the Southwest were ordered to send out and collect all those tribes at some point west of the Cross Timbers, and give them a friendly talk, it would be the means of putting a stop to their stealing from the Chickasaws and Choctaws.

The Chickasaws as a nation have not, as yet, received an annuity since they emigrated west, and they are at this time very much in want of it, particularly a majority of that class that were passed competent. Should this coming winter be as cold as the last, they must suffer greatly for clothing and blankets; although we are far south, yet, on account of the immense prairies, the cold is very severe.

I was ordered by you to take the census of the Chickasaws this last spring and summer; I made two or three attempts, but failed. At a council, which was held by the Chicksaws in July, Mr. James Gamble and Mr. William Barnett were appointed to take the census, and they have been about six weeks at that business. The rule that the Chickasaws have adopted is to leave out a great number that lived with them in the old nation, and all those who have married amongst them, whose mother is not a Chickasaw—for instance, an Indian may be half Choctaw and half Chickasaw—but if his mother was not a Chickasaw, he is not to be taken in the census, nor is he to draw an annuity. I expect it will be several weeks before the census is completed, and I have my doubts whether then it will be correct; but, so soon as it is done, I will forward it to your office.

With high regard, I have the honor to be your most obedient servant,

A. M. M. UPSHAW,

*U. S. Agent for the Chickasaws.*

HON. T. HARTLEY CRAWFORD,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 89.

CHEROKEE AGENCY,

*Fort Gibson, September 30, 1843.*

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the Department of War, the undersigned submits the following report of the affairs of the Cherokee nation:

For a while, immediately after their removal and settlement beyond the Mississippi, from causes incident to such a state of things, the Cherokees rather diminished than increased in population. They have devoted themselves with more steadiness and industry to the cultivation of the soil, which may be regarded as their national employment, and which affords an easy and abundant subsistence. From this, as well as other causes, their numbers are rapidly increasing. In their houses, farms, and fixtures, they have greatly improved the comforts of life, and show many evidences of a people advanced in civilization. They generally live in double cabins,

and have about them the utensils and conveniences of such habitations. Though fond of relaxation and amusement, they are far from being improvident in their habits. This increasing disposition to provide for the future, instead of giving themselves up to the enjoyment of the present, strongly marks a tendency to raise themselves in the scale of moral and intellectual beings. Their national treasure is appropriated and employed in part for the maintenance of government and the support of public education. They give their principal chief \$1,000 as an annual salary; and besides this sum, it is usual to make an appropriation to cover his extra expenses. Their judges receive \$5 per day while on duty; their committee and council men \$2 50 a day while in session, which is about three weeks; and their sheriff receives \$200 annually. During the session of their council, a public table is kept, at the expense of the nation at large. There are eleven common schools under the superintendence of the Rev. Stephen Foreman, a native Cherokee, in which are taught reading, writing, arithmetic, book-keeping, English grammar, geography, and history. Nine of the teachers are white men, of whom one is an adopted citizen by marriage, and the other two teachers are native Cherokees. The expenses of these schools are defrayed from the national school fund. There is allowed to each teacher \$535, including the purchase of books; also, \$200 for the support of orphan children while attending school; and from five to ten orphans are annually supported and educated at each of these schools. The number educated for this year was about five hundred scholars.

Besides the public schools thus noticed, there are several missionary establishments connected with schools and churches. Of these, "the American board of commissioners for foreign missions among the Cherokees" have four stations—Dwight, Fairfield, Park Hill, and Mount Zion; and also a native preacher stationed at Honey Creek. The *Dwight mission*, under the superintendence of the Rev. Jacob Hitchcock, has a school of fifty-five girls; forty-five regular boarding scholars; two teachers regularly employed, (Mr. and Mrs. Dodge.) The *Fairfield mission*, under the care of Dr. E. Butler, has a school for girls and boys, averaging twenty-five; a Sunday school of thirty members. The church consists of seventy-five members, nearly all Cherokees. Park Hill is in charge of the Rev. Samuel A. Worcester. The whole number of scholars has been forty-seven; the average is about twenty; all Cherokees except five. At *Mount Zion*, under the care of the Rev. Daniel S. Butrick, there has been a school as high as fifty—the average number about fifteen. The whole number of church members of this mission, who are natives, is one hundred and ninety-one. The Methodist society have employed in the nation twenty-seven preachers, of whom fifteen are local; of the twelve that have been sent by the society to labor as circuit preachers, four are natives. There are fourteen hundred communicants. There are also Sunday schools in many of the societies, in which instruction is given both in the English and native tongues, reported to be in a prosperous and increasing condition. The missionaries of the "United Brethren's" church have under their care about eighty members, Cherokees, and two schools in charge of the Rev. Mr. Vogler and D. L. Smith, numbering from twenty to thirty scholars; and the other in charge of Messrs. G. Bishop and H. Ruede, numbering from ten to fifteen scholars. The Baptist association have seven hundred and fifty communicants, two ordained preachers, who are also natives, and five licensed preachers, who are also natives; their names



are Lewis, Downing, Peter Tu-ne-no-lu, Potts, and T. Soowotsciku. The Cherokee Baptist mission formed themselves into an auxiliary missionary society to the mother board in Boston, and have two schools supported by their joint efforts; one is entirely a school for females, and is taught by Miss Hibbard; the other is under the charge of Miss Moss, and is for the instruction of both boys and girls. Both of these are competent teachers and accomplished ladies. The first has thirty-five and the other forty-five pupils. They have a large brick school house, built by the Cherokees; and, altogether, the schools are answering the most sanguine expectations of their friends.

There is one temperance society, consisting of seventeen hundred and fifty-two members, of which fifteen hundred and sixty are Cherokees. They enter into all engagements with caution, but observe them with good faith; and, in making the pledge to the temperance society, they do so with a full knowledge of its obligation. The following is their pledge: "We hereby solemnly pledge ourselves, that we will never use, nor buy, nor sell, nor give, nor receive, as a *drink*, any whisky, brandy, rum, gin, wine, fermented cider, strong beer, or any kind of intoxicating liquor." The enclosed reports may be referred to, if necessary, for the correctness of the foregoing statement. The Cherokees have a printing press, which has recently gone into operation. It will no doubt have a decided influence on the intelligence and character of the nation, as it will serve to disseminate knowledge and useful information. Publications both in the native and English tongue are issued from it. Their own language is written and printed by means of an alphabet invented by George Guess, a native Cherokee. This remarkable man is destined, by his invention, not only to be identified with the literature of his race, but may be the means, by his love of knowledge and patriotic devotion to the interests of his country, of elevating one of the aboriginal races into historical importance and moral dignity. As a people, the Cherokees generally evince an increasing interest in the importance of education. Some of them have a decided taste for general literature, and may be said to have reached respectable attainments in it. A few have full and well-selected libraries. Thousands of them can speak and write the English language with fluency and comparative accuracy; and as many hundreds can draw up written contracts, deeds, and other instruments, for the transfer of property. In the ordinary transactions of life, especially in making bargains, they are shrewd and intelligent, frequently evincing a degree of craft and combination that strike the mind as remarkable. The Christian religion, which they profess, has had a sensible influence in overcoming their jealousy of the white man, as well as upon their morals generally. Some of their native preachers are eloquent, and distinguished for exemplary piety. In their earnest appeals to the Supreme Ruler of the universe, there is something of sublimity, which is well calculated to touch the heart of the white man, when they say to him, "Your God is my God, and my God is your God; let us worship him as brethren, for he is the God of the universe." Some of these preachers might deserve special notice. It gives the undersigned pleasure to bear testimony to the excellent character of the present superintendent of common schools, the Rev. Stephen Foreman, who is a native Cherokee, and both a teacher and preacher; *he may be truly said to be a good and useful man.* From hints and expressions which I have seen, coming from official sources, and published in the public prints, there seems to be an

impression that the Cherokees are more addicted to the use of ardent spirits than their neighbors ; and, perhaps, in connexion with this subject, it is proper to notice the following remark, to be found in the annual report of the late worthy and respected Creek agent. After speaking of the orderly habits of the Creeks, and their aversion to spill the blood of the white man, he adds, "Whereas on the opposite of the Arkansas, among the Cherokees, (who boast of their civilization,) murders and riots are of weekly occurrence." It is not the design of the undersigned to speak invidiously of other tribes, compared with the Cherokees. On the contrary, all have excited his interest and sympathy, and it gives him pleasure to bear testimony to the improving character of some of these neighboring tribes, the object being explanation only.

It is known that, on the frontier of the Cherokee nation, there is a military garrison of six companies of United States troops, and not far from the same place reside the Creeks and Seminoles, who cannot well be approached without passing through the Cherokee territory ; from these causes, more spirits are sold and consumed in the Cherokee country than among their neighbors ; but not so much by themselves as by others. They are no doubt tempted to carry on an illicit trade with the soldiers of the garrison, with whom they find a greater ability to buy their spirits, and equal disposition to indulge in the excessive use of them. I will venture the remark, that ten quarts are consumed at the garrison where one is used among the Cherokees.

The causes alluded to exercise a baneful influence on the habits of the Cherokees, by holding out, both to their avarice and love of drink, a strong temptation.

So far as respects the other topic alluded to, it comes within the knowledge of the undersigned, that, within the last nine months, four capital executions under Cherokee laws and authority have taken place for the murder of white men ; and, of that number, three were Creeks and one a Seminole.

There is one source of irritation to the Cherokees which it becomes me to notice, as they have made complaints to me on the subject. They entertain an apprehension that the military officers in the neighborhood are disposed to treat them with arbitrary control, and to interfere with their internal concerns, so as to trespass upon rights sacred by treaty and the great principles of the common law. The Cherokees are a treaty abiding people themselves, and view with abhorrence any wanton violation of national compacts.

They are jealous of foreign interference, and resent any attempt to interfere with their own counsels, which they keep with great wisdom and ever-vigilant circumspection.

To these feelings military men are generally too indifferent. They assume a superiority which is frequently offensive to the pride of the Indian, and treat with levity and aversion what he regards as important, and sacredly associated with his homestead. No doubt, the garrison is, in a military point of view, eligibly situated ; and it is far from the design of the undersigned to reflect upon the conduct of the officers ; but he is bound to say that, so far as it regards the Indians, the garrison does not have a beneficial influence. On the contrary, they would be better off if the garrison was one hundred miles distant from them.

One of the greatest evils of which the Cherokees have cause to complain,

and of which they do complain, is the habit of irresponsible and transient white men intruding themselves upon them. This is a class of people that would be of little value any where, and exercise a mischievous influence on the more unthinking portion of the Indians. On the contrary, useful and laboring mechanics and farmers are of great advantage. There is another class of persons settled among the Cherokees, whose situation deserves to be noticed. As the department is already aware, there are about one thousand or twelve hundred Seminoles and Creeks settled among the Cherokees. They came there without the sanction of the Cherokee authority, and remain by sufferance, and are not likely to become adopted citizens. As aliens, they cannot take a patriotic interest in the prosperity of a country in which they have no recognised caste. It would be better for all parties if they were removed to their own country, where they would feel some interest in identifying themselves with the fortunes of their own people.

\* \* \* \* \*

In concluding this report, which is longer, and which it may be thought embraces matters not usual in such papers, the undersigned will advert to one topic of great interest, in a political point of view, to the Cherokee nation. The seventh article of the treaty of 1835 is in these words: "The Cherokee nation having already made great progress in civilization, and deeming it important that every proper and suitable inducement should be offered to their people to improve their condition, as well as to guard and to secure, in the most effectual manner, the rights guarantied to them in this treaty, and with a view to illustrate the liberal and enlightened policy of the Government of the United States towards the Indians, in their removal beyond the territorial limits of the States, it is stipulated that they shall be entitled to a delegate in the House of Representatives of the United States, whenever Congress shall make provision for the same." This provision of the treaty is highly acceptable to the Cherokees, and one which may have operated as an incentive to their intellectual exertions and moral and religious improvement. It compliments their pride and intelligence, and is calculated to attach them to the Constitution and laws of the United States. Their own institutions are entirely german to ours. Their government is founded on republican principles, and modelled after the Constitution of the United States. Justice, under a written code of criminal law, is administered with impartiality and dignity, by upright judges. Their chief justice, Jesse Bushyhead, is a man of piety, decision, and intelligence, and, both as a preacher and magistrate, exercises a salutary influence over the government and morals of the people. Alinost in every respect the Cherokees have lost the habits of a barbarous origin, and have fitted themselves for a moral affinity and political association with the civilized race. Whether they occupy such a position now as should render them eligible to avail themselves of the provision of the treaty above quoted, depends entirely on the decision of Congress; which depends very much on the judgment arising from the facts which have been stated, and other information already in the possession of the department. The opinion of the undersigned, formed from an intimate knowledge of the habits and disposition of the people, is favorable to them. The favorable action of Congress, at this time, on this provision of the treaty, would have a most beneficial effect, and might be the means of accelerating the object so much desired by the Government of the United States—that of rescuing this people

from the fate that seems to have awaited most of their unfortunate race. The very attempt to save from oblivion and degeneracy a whole nation of the aboriginal inhabitants of this continent is a noble experiment of the Republic, and one which the undersigned believes is destined to succeed in a way to gratify the wishes of those who take a philosophical interest in the elevation and improvement of the human race.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

P. M. BUTLER,  
*United States Agent.*

---

No. 90.

SEMINOLE SUB-AGENCY, *September 15, 1843.*

SIR: In accordance with your instructions and the regulations of the department, I report the condition of the Indians under the care of this sub-agency. It is with sincere gratification I am able to state that the hostile feelings manifested by these people toward the Government and their agent, on his arrival among them, have entirely subsided on the part of those settled in their own country. I regret to say this is not the case to so great an extent with those in the Cherokee nation; there appears to be a counter current operating on them, which keeps up a feverish excitement; their vicinity to the garrison is an unfavorable circumstance; they frequently visit there, and state their imaginary grievances to the officers, and I am sorry to say they receive too much countenance.

Those in the Creek country see and feel, under the circumstances that surround them, the necessity of applying themselves to other resources than those of the chase for subsistence; they have therefore turned their attention to agricultural pursuits, with that energy and efficiency that will secure to them all their physical wants. With very few exceptions, they would have raised a large surplus of corn, had the season been propitious. I am fearful, in consequence of the drought, the crop will be reduced one-half; to meet this contingency, they have large crops of rice and potatoes.

The blacksmith has been steadily employed on ploughs, wedges, troughs, and other farming utensils. The axes are all distributed; they fell short of a full supply two dozen. They expressed much satisfaction on receiving the hoes and axes, and remarked that the Government had not entirely turned them off. The negro question continues to produce some excitement; I do not apprehend any thing serious will occur. I have had several interviews with Roley McIntosh and other Creek chiefs on the subject, who state the nation have no claims against the Seminoles; that some of their people have, but no measures shall be resorted to in the premises other than legal. On this ground the Seminoles are ready to join issue; they have claims of like nature against the Creeks, and, in a legal point of view, will not suffer on comparison with theirs. I am induced to believe this business will terminate amicably.

In justice to Roley McIntosh and other Creek chiefs, I remark, their bearing towards the Seminoles has been of the most friendly character; they look on them as belonging to the same family, and are willing to extend to them the right hand of fellowship, and receive them as brethren entitled to reciprocate with them in all the privileges which they enjoy. I am

inclined to believe that the character of the subjects of this sub-agency has been little understood or appreciated. I find them a high-minded, open, candid, and a brave people; they pay more attention to the wants and comforts of their women than any tribe I am acquainted with; they keep them well clothed, and the men pay particular attention to appear in clean and appropriate costume; they appropriate most of their annuity to clothe their women and children; in this respect they set a good example to the other tribes. If these people received a tithe of the aid and assistance that other tribes are the subject of, their advances towards civilized life would be second to no tribe.

It is true, they have cost the Government much blood and treasure; notwithstanding which, I hope the Government will extend toward them an equal ratio of that fatherly care and protection of which other tribes have been such large recipients.

Wildcat and Alligator, with their adherents, still remain in the Cherokee nation; some of their retainers, however, are leaving them, and it is not improbable it may eventually be the case with all; yet I cannot be convinced that there is any propriety, policy, or justice, in allowing those who will not comply with the requisitions of Government to receive any portion of the annuity; in my opinion it is wrong, and ought to be stopped until they remove to their own country, and give satisfactory evidence that they intend to remain there, and I should be glad to receive instructions to that effect; it would produce a salutary influence throughout.

Whisky.—It appears to be useless to waste words on this subject; every thing has been said and done that can be brought to bear on it; every foot of ground has been occupied by the Christian philanthropist and moralist, in pointing out and elucidating the deleterious and ruinous consequences entailed on the subjects of alcoholic drinks. I will, however, endeavor to make a few remarks. This country is flooded with whisky, and will continue to be so as long as there are men who have no moral restraint on this subject, and are reckless of all moral obligation to their fellow men; and whilst the present facilities continue for introducing it into the Indian country, it is in vain to look for any change; and if this state of things is to continue, I sincerely believe it would be better to take off all restraint, and resort to the free trade system *by way of experiment*.

The question arises, is there no remedy? I can see but one. I believe if the intercourse law could be carried to the ultimate, it would (if not wholly) in great measure put an end to this cursed traffic; and it appears to me there is but one way to effect this grand desideratum; and that is, to detail from the garrisons on this frontier some three or four commands, from six to eight men each, and guard the rivers from the mouth of Grand river to Fort Smith, and the whisky roads on each side of the river at the latter place, together with the whisky road from Missouri, on which large quantities of whisky are transported; and if this was done effectually, there would not one barrel reach the Indian country where hundreds do now.

There are no licensed traders to the Seminoles. The only persons employed by this sub-agency are Joseph Carter, blacksmith, George W. Carter, assistant, and Abraham, (colored man,) interpreter; all whose agreements have been forwarded to you.

Upon the whole, the prospects of this sub-agency are beginning to as-

sume a brighter aspect ; and I trust the department will extend that patronage towards it which its position relative to other tribes demands.

All which is respectfully submitted.

I remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS L. JUDGE,  
*Sub-Agent, Seminole Indians.*

Major WILLIAM ARMSTRONG,  
*Acting Sup't Indian Affairs, S. W. Territory.*

I make the following part of my report: that you would lay the subject of stopping the annuity to those in the Cherokee nation in a proper point of view before the department, and make the result known to this agency before the arrival of the annuity, and whether I may be authorized to furnish the number of axes minus.

Yours, &c.

THOMAS L. JUDGE.

Major WILLIAM ARMSTRONG, &c.

No. 91.

NEOSHO SUB-AGENCY, *August 1, 1843.*

SIR : In compliance with the regulations of the Indian department requiring agents to make out an annual statement of the condition of the Indians within their respective agencies, I have the honor to make the following report :

I entered upon the administration of the affairs of this agency in the latter part of the month of May last ; consequently, I know nothing of my own knowledge of the condition of the Indians or the affairs of the agency prior to that time ; but, from all the information I can gather, by frequent inquiries made of individuals who are every way entitled to confidence and respect, and who were also familiar with the affairs of the agency of that period, I think I am warranted in saying that they are decidedly in a more prosperous condition now than they were last year. This statement is more especially true of the Quapaws. A few days before I came among them they had a bacchanalian row, in which one of their very best men was killed ; the like scene had taken place a month or two previous, in which another of their men (the United States interpreter) was killed. Such has not been the case since I have been here. I have found them to be, when properly managed, an orderly people. At the last annuity payment I saw none the least intoxicated, which was, as I am told, a very unusual thing with them ; nor have I seen a solitary individual of them drunk since I have been in the nation. I understood at the annuity payment, which I made about 3d June last, that there were some two or three men upon the premises who had been in the habit of selling whisky to the Quapaws on a credit, who resided over the lines, and who had come there for the express purpose of making collection of debts before contracted. I instantly talked to the chiefs about the baneful effects of their people using intoxicating drinks, and concluded by saying to all, without distinction, that while it afforded me pleasure to see them pay their honest

and just debts, yet I hoped and requested them not to pay a cent of any debt which had been contracted for whisky, for in fact a debt so contracted by them could not be an honest one, because the law had forbidden the article being sold them. I adopted that course for the purpose, if possible, of breaking up the scandalous and injurious practice which had been carried on by men living over the line, and consequently not within the reach of an agent, by men who had made it their business to sell the Indians whisky on a credit, if they had no money, with the expectation of getting their pay at the annuity payment. It had much of the desired effect; the whisky sellers made no collections, and I have since learned that the most of them, finding that the stand I had taken against them would subject them to the loss of all they sold upon a credit, have discontinued that unlawful and abominable traffic; and it is principally owing to this that they are so much more temperate now than formerly. The Quapaws have also advanced in farming operations; their farmer, who is a very worthy man, and who is of infinite service to them, informs me that they have more land in cultivation this than the last year, and that they will make more corn and pumpkins. They have raised no wheat or oats as yet, but they raise a great quantity of beans and some garden vegetables.

Immediately on the banks of the Neosho river is a bank of bituminous coal of the best quality, easily obtained, and apparently inexhaustible. Some five or six miles to the northeast of this bank, situated in the midst of a very extensive prairie, is a mound of from 800 to 1,000 feet high, and about one mile long, on which I discovered coal of good quality, iron ore, &c.; between this mound and the coal bank on the river are several singular springs, among which is one of a remarkable character—it is a tar or pitch spring. The water, which is sulphur and tar, flows out of the same bank, and seems to be amalgamated until it gets into the pool, when the tar separates itself from the water, rises, and forms into a thick mass upon the surface. I understand it has been made use of in many instances, and that it answers as an excellent substitute for tar.

The mixed band of Senecas and Shawnees has never been, as I am told, very intemperate; there are some among them who drink, but it is not so openly done as it is by their neighbors. I have seen but few of them drunk; and it is with pleasure I say, that two or three of their chiefs opposed the use of spirits. According to the best information I can get, they drink less this year than they did the last, and that they work more upon their little farms. They may be considered, to some extent, an agricultural people. They will raise this year, I think, if it is taken care of, a sufficient quantity of grain to carry them through the next. One man among them will make at least 1,800 bushels of corn, besides oats, potatoës, and various kinds of garden vegetables.

\* \* \* \* \*

The Senecas of Sandusky, as they are known in the treaty, or Cowskin Senecas as they are called here, from the fact, I suppose, of their being located on the Cowskin river, are more intemperate than either of the other tribes of this agency. The cause of this is evidently owing to the fact that there are, at this very time, two distilleries in full operation in the State of Missouri, situated within a mile of the southeastern border, one of which, I understand, turns off every week *one hundred barrels of whisky*. The Seneca mills are erected below, upon the same creek with one of these distilleries; and the Indians, in going to their mills, would fre-

quently go to these sinks of corruption, depravity, and vice, and get drunk before they returned home. They had a ready facility of procuring whisky, for I have been told that they could get it in exchange for corn ; and as they were entitled to the toll of their mill, some of them would take their proportion, which was much needed by their families at home, and barter it for whisky. The regulations of the mills are now such that they are forced to abandon that practice entirely, which has aided greatly the advancement of temperance and sobriety among them. The distilleries to which I allude are located on public lands ; but, as they are within the jurisdiction of a State, they claim to be out of my reach ; surely it was never intended that the public domain should be prostituted to so unholy a purpose. The Senecas, notwithstanding the inducements held out to them by these convenient places of drunkenness to satisfy their propensity for drinking whisky, make use of much less this than the last year. Upon the whole, they, too, are rapidly improving ; some of them are sober, moral, and excellent men. Such is strictly true of their two head chiefs, (George Curley Eye, and Small Cloud Specie,) whose assistance to me in preventing the introduction of spirits among their people is of great value. They have also improved in farming ; they are raising more grain than formerly ; they will raise a sufficient supply this year for consumption the next ; many will raise corn to sell, whilst others not enough to serve them. They raise corn, wheat, oats, and vegetables of almost every variety ; some few of them have flourishing young peach orchards. One man among them will raise this year two thousand bushels of corn, besides wheat, oats, &c. \* \* \* \* \*

I am of the opinion that the lands owned by these three tribes of Indians, (Senecas, Senecas and Shawnees, and Quapaws,) are as valuable as any, in their original state, I have ever met with. The climate is good and healthy, the water is superior, the lands are as rich as they can well be, with an ample supply of timber for building, fencing, and fire wood, and at the same time high and rolling, affording grazing grounds for immense herds of cattle.

The country is also possessed of three fine large rivers—the Cowskin, which is about two hundred feet wide ; the Neosho, about three hundred and fifty feet ; and the Pomme de Terre, two hundred and seventy-five feet wide. The rivers can be navigated the greater part of the year by flat-bottomed boats. The Indians of all those tribes are healthy, well satisfied with their country, and seem to be fast approaching to contentment and happiness ; and would, if let alone by unprincipled white men, who are incessantly intriguing with them, and frequently against the agent, for their own individual benefit, or to ingratiate themselves into the favor of the Indians, with the hope that by so doing they or their friends might get some one of the situations in the country, supported by the Government under treaty stipulations, give the agent or the Government but little trouble, and would advance in the blessings of civilization much more rapidly.

All three tribes stand well affected to each other, as well as to all other tribes in their neighborhood, and at present towards the white people living on the frontier. They also stand in the most friendly relations towards the Government of the United States, notwithstanding the grand council, which has been recently holden in the Cherokee nation, to which they were invited, and accordingly attended, the object of which, I am of opinion, few of the whites are acquainted with, and the propriety of which



many must question. Accompanying this will be found my report of the wishes of the Indians upon the subject of schools.

All of which are most respectfully submitted.

I have the honor to be, most respectfully, sir, your very obedient servant,  
B. B. R. BARKER, *N. S. A.*

Major WILLIAM ARMSTRONG,  
*Acting Superintendent W. T., Choctaw Agency.*

---

No. 92.

CREEK AGENCY, September 5, 1843.

SIR : In compliance with the department regulations, the following report, exhibiting a general view of the moral and social condition of the Creek nation of Indians for the current year, is respectfully submitted :

The relations existing between the Creek chiefs and their people, and between the Creek nation and those bordering on their country, continue to be friendly and harmonious. Their pacific disposition towards the Government and people of the United States is also very decidedly evinced on every occasion calculated to induce a manifestation of their feelings. There is a growing inclination among the people of this nation to adopt and conform to the manners and customs of the whites, and to profit by the superior social and political advantages we enjoy, so far as they can perceive and apply them to their present condition. The chiefs of the Creeks seem disposed to receive all the light they can on every point which can tend to improve the condition and advance the interests of their nation ; and as so much power resides in the chiefs, every thing is to be hoped from the exercise of their authority, influence, and example, in encouraging what is good and repressing what is bad, so that the march of their people in the road of civilization may be hastened and facilitated. For many years past, there has been a decided opposition on the part of the chiefs to ministers of the gospel and missionaries, to public religious observances, and, I may add, to education. They were rigidly excluded from the nation—a necessary consequence of which was, an increased degree of idleness, licentiousness, and immorality, measurably checked by the moral and religious tendencies of a very small portion of the nation, chiefly through the agency of negro preachers. A very decided change has taken place in the nation in the last twelve months, as respects the habits of the people generally, and the disposition of the chiefs. There is a growing desire for moral and religious instruction, and a stronger interest manifested for the education of children, which, if properly encouraged, must be productive of very decided benefit.

On my first arrival among the Creeks, I very soon perceived that the great barrier to their advancement was this deep-rooted prejudice to education generally, and especially to moral and religious culture, and I immediately commenced my efforts to place the subject in a proper light before them. I soon perceived that religious ceremonies performed by ignorant negroes failed to command their respect as a mass, and suggested to the chiefs the propriety of discountenancing the exercise of religious rites by negroes, excepting among those of their own color ; represented to them that it was due to the sanctity of the subject of religion that it should not

be intrusted entirely to ignorant persons, and could never be rendered properly respected or diffused among their people; urging upon them, at the same time, the propriety of encouraging among them the efforts of regular ministers and other teachers, as the means most surely calculated to give them the most powerful impulse towards civilization, and promote industry, happiness, and proper ideas and opinions, among their people. These efforts have not been entirely unsuccessful. There is no longer the same decided opposition to the subjects referred to, and I do not doubt that the lapse of a very short time is destined to produce a very marked change on the face of things in this nation, as respects the moral and intellectual advancement of the people, if the means to employ the proper agents are placed at my disposal, to wit: competent head teachers of the principal schools, who have regularly qualified for the ministry.

We have received within the current year a missionary establishment of two families, under the patronage of the Presbyterian missionary board, of which the Rev. Mr. Loughridge is principal, and the Rev. Mr. McKinzey assistant. They have the confidence of the chiefs, and will be instrumental in doing immense good to the nation whenever their arrangements are complete for commencing their operations. They have located between the Arkansas and Verdigris rivers, about 20 miles west of this agency, or 26 west of Fort Gibson.

At the next general council the head chief of the Creeks, General McIntosh, will propose that all white men in the nation having Indian families shall become regular citizens of the nation, by marrying their wives agreeably to the Creek law, and being admitted to citizenship in form by the Creek council; and all others shall obtain permits to remain from the agent, to do which it will be necessary that evidences of good moral character shall be exhibited, with guarantees for future good conduct; thus protecting the Indian from the effects of bad examples in white residents. There exists among some of the chiefs a desire to remodel the form of their government, so as to throw off a useless and expensive body of "law makers," as they are called, nominal public functionaries, who render no service, but exist at an expense of \$10,000 to the nation—a sum the chiefs propose to distribute this year to the heads of poor families.

The law requiring all whisky found in the nation to be spilled, will also receive attention at the general council on the 15th of the current month, and will be revived with additional rigor.

Much will be effected by it, but there exists the most powerful auxiliary in the means of preventing its introduction in the nation in the military force on this frontier; and I have no doubt that if the measure recommended by me to the notice of the department, under date of the 10th of July last, was carried out, it would result in the capture of at least two hundred barrels of whisky, which now finds its way every year into the Indian country.

It can only be done by commands frequently sent along the whisky road and other roads, leading from Van Buren and Fort Smith to Weber's falls, and down the Arkansas from Fort Gibson to Fort Smith, at seasons of low water. The past season has been one of great fecundity in the Creek settlements on Arkansas and Verdigris rivers, though the season was unfavorable.

In the Canadian settlements the crops have suffered much for rain, but they will make a sufficient supply for their wants. The Creeks are great

corn growers, if not very neat farmers. They have a field in the Big Canadian bottom about eight miles long by three miles wide, which is a solid mass of growing corn, and worked by several of the towns in common. They also raise immense quantities of sweet potatoes, beans, peas, melons, peaches, &c., besides rice and cotton. I advised them to try the latter staple this season, with the view of inducing them to raise enough to clothe each family, in part, in course of time, and imported for them one hundred bushels of seed.

The spring being late and cold, the yield was less than was anticipated, but a beginning was made in this advantageous culture. Many of the Creeks are large stock raisers, and nearly every family raises a few hogs. To afford them the means of spinning their cotton, I directed their wheelwright to work for about half his time at spinning wheels, by which they have received much advantage. As the nation is well supplied with axes, the chiefs seem inclined to use about one-half of their \$2,000 farming utensil fund in the purchase of plough moulds, and whip saws and hoes with the remaining half. Owing to prejudices and impressions excited in the minds of the chiefs by certain persons in this quarter, I have had some difficulty in completing the *census* of the Creeks, but I think I shall be enabled to perfect it with some degree of accuracy at the general council in time to reach Washington by the meeting of Congress. I have stated above all that I deem essential to give you a general view of the state and condition of the Creek people, to enable you to present it to the department for the information of the Government, leaving you to make such additions and suggestions as your judgment may deem necessary and proper. Accompanying this report will be found the school reports, names of persons employed in service of the United States, names of licensed traders, and annual estimate of funds, with returns of agency house, &c.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

With respect, sir, your obedient servant,

J. L. DAWSON, *Creek Agent.*

Capt. WILLIAM ARMSTRONG,

*Acting Superintendent W. T., Choctaw Agency.*

No. 93.

OFFICE INDIAN AFFAIRS,

*Detroit, October 13, 1843.*

SIR: In submitting my annual report of the affairs of this superintendency, it gives me sincere pleasure to be able to state, that most of the adult Indians within its limits are not only making commendable and gratifying progress in improving their own condition, but evince great anxiety to have their children educated and trained up in the arts of civilized life. They are generally becoming aware that their total extinction is inevitable, unless they conform their habits to those of the whites. The Ottawas of Arbre Croche and Grand Traverse, and part of the Chippewas, have this season urged me most strenuously to use such means in their behalf as may be most likely to induce the President and Congress to receive them as citizens into our great republican family; and I sincerely hope you will

endeavor to cause their desire to be taken into favorable consideration, for many of them are *highly* deserving, and a number are, in anticipation, saving their annuity money to purchase farms on the lands they now occupy *at will only*. The vice of intemperance is rapidly decreasing among these Indians. I was highly gratified with their strict abstinence, both at Mackinac and Sault Ste. Marie, during the last payments, and I cannot too highly commend our citizens at both these places for their honorable and efficient co-operation in abating the nefarious traffic in ardent spirits. The confidence and attachment of these Indians to the Government are becoming more firmly settled. About thirty of those who made their escape to the British side of Lake Huron, some three years since, from fear of being forced to emigrate to the west of the Missouri, returned this summer to Mackinac, expressing regret for their folly in having yielded to childish fears and bad counsel. Eighteen more have within the last week crossed from the Canada side, near this place, and are returning to their friends on Grand river. It will no doubt be gratifying to the department to learn that the officers of the British Indian department in Canada have this season announced to such of our Indians as visited their posts, that hereafter they can give no presents to Indians residing within the limits of the United States. This act of justice and good neighborhood (too long delayed,) will strongly tend to allay the jealousy and unkind feelings which have for years existed upon the borders of both countries, and were in a great measure engendered by this very interference with our Indians.

During the payments, both at Mackinac and the Sault, I exhausted every argument and other proper means I could devise in order to induce the Indians hereafter to receive goods in lieu of specie, but in vain. Some urged their desire to lay by money to purchase lands; others, that the Government never furnished the right kind of goods; that an attempt was made to cheat them in 1837, &c.; others, that eight to nine dollars each was not enough to get a supply of goods with, and that they now buy them very cheap from the merchants; others insisted that they would not allow *any* change in the terms of the treaty, for fear of future and more serious encroachments; in short, it would be tedious and useless to enumerate all the *pros and cons* we had upon the subject; and I am persuaded that while the interest of the traders is so deeply involved, we need never hope to effect either this or many other desirable objects, unless Congress can be prevailed upon to alter our present imperfect and impotent system of Indian laws, so as to bring both traders and Indians more under the influence and control of the Government.

Herewith I enclose report of the sub-agent at Sault Ste. Marie, and the following missionary and school reports, viz: No. 1, Rev. William H. Brockway, Methodist missionary at Sault Ste. Marie and Ance Quinenon; No. 2, Rev. A. Bingham, Baptist missionary at Sault Ste. Marie; No. 3, Rev. T. Santelliz, Roman Catholic missionary at Mackinac, &c.; No. 4, Rev. F. Pierz, Roman Catholic mission at Arbre Croche, &c.; No. 5, Right Rev. Bishop Lefevre, embracing Michigan and part of Wisconsin; No. 6, Rev. P. Dougherty, Presbyterian mission, Grand Traverse bay; No. 7, Rev. George Smith, Congregational missions, Old Wiing colony; No. 8, Rev. J. Selkrig, Episcopal mission, Griswold colony; No. 9, Rev. L. Slater, Baptist mission, Ottawa colony; and No. 10, Rev. S. Hall, Lapointe. These documents will disclose to you something of the labors and success,

as well as self-denial and discouragement, of these devoted missionaries and teachers. Their sensitive modesty shrinks from entering into details of their trials and labors, and all that I feel at liberty to introduce within the compass of this report is to state that our whole nation, and indeed the cause of humanity, is under a deep and lasting debt of gratitude to these self-sacrificing men, by whose arduous and persevering toils we now have conclusive evidence that the condition of the red man is not hopeless, (as some of our philanthropists, and many of our ablest statesmen, have heretofore supposed.) My heart has been truly cheered, both in seeing and learning the extensive and happy changes which the efforts of the last few years have produced. At Ance Quinenon, on Lake Superior, about two hundred miles above Sault Ste. Marie, more than half the band have embraced Christianity, live under an excellent code of laws of their own devising, have a very successful methodist mission and schools, and with the aid and moral influence of the mechanics and farmers lately sent them by the Government we may expect a rapidly increasing improvement, not only amongst them, but also in the bands around them. At and near the Sault Ste. Marie, both the Baptist and Methodist missions and schools have done much good. At the Methodist mission there is considerable improvement going on, both in farming and building, by the Indians. The carpenter from Grand Traverse bay was sent to aid them during the past season, with which they appeared to be much gratified. Many of the youths raised in these schools have turned out well, are exceedingly useful as interpreters, assistant teachers, &c. The Catholic mission at Arbre Croche has done much in improving the condition of the noble Ottawa bands in that vicinity ; a great majority of them have become temperate and industrious, and are earnestly desiring that their children be thoroughly educated. The Presbyterian mission at Grand Traverse has been instrumental in bringing about a great work of reform in that region. Many good houses and farms are in progress, and little or no liquor has been used among them during the past year ; their school is well attended and thriving ; about twenty (and some of them among the principal men) have been to all appearance devoted and consistent Christians. The Congregational mission under Rev. Mr. Smith, at Old Wing colony, (near Allegas,) has for the last two years been in a perplexed and struggling condition, for want of pecuniary support ; but as the department has lately sent a farmer, and as you purpose giving it aid from the school and mission fund, we may hope for a speedy revival of its energies and usefulness. Mr. Smith is an excellent devoted man, and the farmer, Dr. Goodrich, will render most essential aid in all efforts to do good ; the Indians are Ottawas, and much disposed to improve their condition. I trust they will not be forgotten in the distribution of the school and mission funds, as mentioned in my reports of 10th May last.

The Episcopal mission at the Griswold colony has done much good during the present year. A number have joined the church, and have become industrious, temperate, and economical ; they are improving rapidly in agricultural pursuits, and evince great anxiety to have their children educated and brought up like the whites.

The Baptist mission, under the Rev. Mr. Slater, at Ottawa colony, and but fifteen miles from the Episcopal mission, has been in progress for the last six or seven years, although its number is but small ; it has been productive of much good, and has been the means of inciting several other

bands to ask for schools and missionaries. I am in hopes that some of the Pottawatomies who rove about in that vicinity may be induced to attach themselves to these two colonies, for many of them have lately formed themselves into a temperance society, and seem bent on improvement. The Swan Creek and Black River Methodist mission, near this place, has submitted no report, as they are not in any respect participants in the bounty of the Government. I trust that you will allow this school \$200 or \$300 out of the civilization fund, if at all consistent ; for they have effected a wonderful work in this little band. Nearly all have made a profession of religion, have abandoned their former savage habits, and are becoming extremely exemplary in every respect ; they have purchased a small tract of land, in the hope of making themselves comfortable, and trust to be received ere long as American citizens ; and I assure you that we have many who are much less worthy. The docility and late improvements of some of the bands in this northwestern region exceed all former hope or expectation of their best friends. I would not, however, have it understood as my intention to induce the belief that this cheering picture has not its dark sides also. Yes, sir, there are numerous impediments in the way of a speedy and thorough reformation, and a few of the bands seem recklessly bent on pursuing the road to ruin. Yet I am fully persuaded that if our country will do its duty, many of the tribes may be saved. The evil most serious and difficult to be overcome is the passion of a portion of them for liquor, and the fiendlike rapacity of many of our people on the frontier, invading it ; yet, from late experience, we need not despair of eventually overcoming even this giant enemy.

Herewith are submitted also reports and abstracts of work done by the mechanics and farmers within this superintendency, which will no doubt satisfy you that they both discharge their duty faithfully, and are held to strict accountability. There are but very few instances in which I have had the least cause of dissatisfaction in this branch of the public service ; and additions have lately been made of such men as will, in my opinion, greatly tend to elevate the moral tone and influence of their respective stations. It is of high importance that this class of men employed among the Indians should not only be capable and faithful in their immediate vocations, but agree in *principle* and views with the missionaries and school teachers ; else divisions and other evils will be apt to arise among them, which must greatly impair their usefulness. The incentive given to the bands at and near the several Government stations, to build comfortable houses, get stock, and improve their farms, &c., is pleasing and highly encouraging. Some have even procured good furniture, and eat at table like the whites.

Mr. Hulbert, the sub-agent at Saganaw, has just arrived from Lapointe, on Lake Superior, where the payments have been satisfactorily made, *without the least disturbance or trouble*. The Indians of that country continue to give pleasing evidence of their desire to improve their condition and educate their children ; a strong reinforcement of missionaries have gone thither the present summer, and from their reputation we may hope much will speedily be done to improve and elevate the character of the natives of that whole region. The Saganaw sub-agent, having just returned from Lake Superior, will not be able to submit any regular report before this communication must be transmitted, but I have favorable information from his station. The Indians drink far less than they have been in the habit

of doing ; they have generally enlarged their fields, and their crops are abundant. His plan of giving each chief the care of a pair of oxen and some farming implements, &c., has created great emulation among them, which will no doubt result favorably. The farmer and blacksmith are both faithful men in their vocations. It is very desirable to have a couple of schools among them. Will you be pleased to estimate *for their own* \$1,000 *for that purpose*? Without schools and missionaries, all our efforts will come short of accomplishing the desired end.

I am, respectfully, sir, your obedient servant,

ROBERT STUART,

*Acting Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

HON. T. HARTLEY CRAWFORD,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

No. 94.

SAULT STE. MARIE, MICHIGAN,

*September 7, 1843.*

SIR : The Indians of this sub-agency, amounting to about 900, and occupying the country from the northeastern point of the northern peninsula of Michigan to Montréal river, forming Chippewa county, are employed in the chase, and draw a part of their subsistence from the lakes by fishing.

The maple sugar of last season was less than is usually obtained by them at the Ance and Grand island.

The yield of potatoes from their clearings did not suffice them for the winter. Those of the Sault bands who planted last spring say that their potatoes promise well, the monthly frosts of spring and summer not affecting them in the woods or sugar camps where they plant. More furs have been sold by the Indians to the traders this season than in the previous one; many of them have paid their debts with the proceeds of their hunts and treaty money; and they evince greater satisfaction and contentment than I have before observed at the Sault.

At the Ance Gurwewenon, where about three hundred usually pass the winter, and where fish are abundant, they have been subject to much sickness. Their chief died in the latter part of February, and about sixteen others during the year, mostly adults.

These Indians manifest a great desire to better their condition, are docile, and of sober habits, with few exceptions.

The Grand Island Indians were less subject to sickness, and few cases of want were to be found amongst them.

This year the Indians of the upper lakes did not visit the Sault. None passed by this route to the British present ground at the Manitoolines. I learn that no presents are in future to be made to Indians who do not live in Canada. Those who were from this place at the Manitoolines were so informed, they say, by the principal officer, at the time of giving out the presents.

Of the schools, of which there are three in this sub-agency, viz : near the village of the Sault Ste. Marie, conducted by the Rev. Abel Bingham, reported in Nos. 9, 10, and 11 ; at the Little rapids, under Rev. W. H. Brockway ; (the reports by these gentlemen are given in Nos. —;) and a school

at the Ance, under Rev. G. W. Brown, reported by Mr. Brockway in No. 8. In these schools the children make encouraging improvement, and every attention is bestowed to their health and comfort. They are well fed and clothed, and show great attachment to their teachers.

The farmer, blacksmith, and his assistant, left the Sault for the Ance Gurwewenon on the 4th, and the carpenter on the 21st August. The farmer has been furnished with a yoke of oxen and several farming implements, with which to commence his labors. He has been instructed to carry on his operations on a lot adjoining the mission, which affords greater facilities for farming than any other spot in the vicinity of the mission establishment; a river, on which a mill may be erected, passes through it, within a short distance from the bay by which the lot is bounded on the west.

The carpenter, Mr. Campbell, has been at work for the Indians at the Little rapids from the 5th July. His report is herewith.

The foregoing is most respectfully submitted.

Very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

JAMES ORD.

ROBERT STUART, Esq.,

*Act'g Superintendent Ind. Affairs, Detroit, Mich.*

---

No. 95.

OLD WING, September 30, 1843.

SIR: Agreeably to your instructions, I make the following report for the quarter ending this day:

During the greater part of this quarter most of the Indians have been absent. Some five or six families have remained through the summer, encamped about three miles from their farms. Within a week or two, a number of families have moved on to their farms, and are now engaged in harvesting their corn and potato crops, which are very good for this season. They have some fifty acres of corn and potatoes. One very comfortable log house is nearly ready for occupation, and one other dwelling is in a state of forwardness. In consequence of the shyness of the Indians for some time, I have labored under great disadvantage in securing hay for the public oxen, &c. I have done the haying without the assistance of the Indians. Within a short time, the Indians have come forward very pleasantly, and seemed inclined to do something on their farms. They, however, say they intend to live on the shore of Black lake, some four miles from the school house and Mr. Smith's.

This living so far from the farms I think very much to their disadvantage, and I hope that they may be induced to settle permanently on their farms. To effect this, I think a visit from the superintendent necessary; and I trust you will visit the colony this fall, as very much good may be done by so doing. The public property is the same as first reported.

I am, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

OSMAN D. GOODRICH.

ROBERT STUART, Esq.,

*Acting Superintendent Indian Affairs.*



No. 96.

GRAND TRAVERSE, June 30, 1843.

SIR: The time has again arrived for me to report the doings of the farming department at this place for the second quarter of 1843.

The assistant farmer, David McGulpin, was sick from April 1st to the 22d, and did no work. The Indians at the time were making sugar. I worked in the mean time, hauling large troughs for the Indians to put their sap in, and hauled stone to make a lime kiln, and also made a door, yard fence, and gate, to the house which I occupy. April 24th to 29th, moved seven families from their sugar camp. May 1st to 6th, ploughed three days for Indians, and helped raise the church; cold and stormy every day.

From this time to June 17th, we were engaged all the time in ploughing, harrowing, sowing, and clearing land. We ploughed about 25 pieces for the Indians; I think about 12 acres. I have ploughed and sowed oats for five families, and found seed besides. I have sowed three acres for our own use, planted one acre in corn and wheat, half an acre in potatoes; have hauled and helped them to build 80 rods of rail fence, and have hauled 72 logs for them to build their houses. I have helped shingle the church, and of late have helped build a lime kiln, and hauled stone for lime.

The Indians have been very industrious this spring; have planted more than ever before, and are now clearing land for another year. The season is backward, but it has been fine growing weather of late.

Your obedient servant,

JOSEPH DAME.

ROBERT STUART, Esq., *Sup. Ind. Affairs.*

---

No. 97.

*Extract from a report of his Excellency Governor J. D. Doty to the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, dated Wisconsin Superintendency, Madison, September 30, 1843.*

\* \* \* \* \*

The annual reports from the sub-agents, farmers, and smiths, are herewith submitted. In compliance with the instructions requiring an annual report to be made from this office of the condition of the Indians within this superintendency, I have the honor to remark that no change has, to my knowledge, occurred within the year, of much importance to them or to the Government. The reports from the teachers of the several schools, which are herewith transmitted, show that there are many children taught, and that the efforts to educate them are attended with reasonable success.

The ruinous effects of the sale of ardent spirits upon the Indians, and the impossibility of agents preventing its use at the annuity payments, induce me to suggest a revision of the laws on this subject, and the additional provision that spirits shall not be given, sold, or bartered to Indians *within either of the Territories of the United States.*

Waynekunah, the place of payment for the Menomonies, is divided only by Pauwaggan river from land which is owned by citizens.

The provisions of the intercourse act, therefore, afford little or no restraint over those who engage in this traffic, many of whom are not citizens of the Territory, and no adequate protection is afforded to the officers of the Government. It should be destroyed, whether found in the possession of a white man or an Indian.

If it is determined that the Menomonies shall remain in the possession of the country now owned by them, and that no further effort shall be made to remove them west of the Mississippi, it is important to them, to the interests of the Government, and to the white inhabitants, that they should be required to leave the lands which have been ceded to the United States, and confine themselves to their own boundaries. If this was effected, depredations would cease, the settlements be at peace, the lands of the United States sold and occupied, and the Indians placed in a situation where the large sums which are expended for their improvement would be permanently useful to them. I would therefore recommend that a place be selected in their country, between Pauwaggan and Wisconsin rivers, as a site for the sub-agency and one of their smith shops, and also for their schools; and that a portion of the fund invested for their use, the interest upon seventy-six thousand dollars since the year 1836, be expended at that place in teaching them agriculture and the mechanic arts. They now receive annually, under a treaty stipulation, five hundred dollars, for farming utensils, cattle, &c., which by such arrangement would become of great service to them.

Having lately attended the annuity payment at Waynekunah, I am satisfied, from what occurred then, that, both for the security of the Indians and the agents of Government, some other place in the interior of the country, where the intercourse act can have full effect, should be selected for the payments hereafter. Fifty to one hundred barrels of whisky were within two hundred yards of the Indian camp many days; and if the Indians had obtained the possession of it, no military force in the Territory could have prevented the most dreadful consequences. The fair trader is overpowered by those who come armed with this weapon; and the law, under the construction which is given to it by the judges of the United States courts and the department, is powerless to restrain its use or to wrest it from them. The instances to which I allude are, first, where spirits are sold to Indians on the border of the Indian country, and immediately taken across the line; and, second, where it is introduced by a white man into the Indian country *with the avowed intention* to carry it to some place beyond, to which the Indian title has been extinguished.

At the close of the last session of Congress, an act was passed to enable the Stockbridge Indians within this Territory to divide their lands, and to become citizens. About one-half of the tribe have availed themselves of its provisions, whilst the residue, nearly or quite equal in number, protested against its execution, with a view to continuing in their Indian state.

The feelings of the parties have become so highly excited that it is presumed to be impossible for them to dwell together; and the "Indian party" have repeatedly expressed their determination to abandon their lands, and remove west of the Missouri. Their request to sell to the United States, and their determination to remove whether they do or do not sell, I have communicated to the department, and have twice visited their settlement, in the hope that they could be reconciled to their brethren and to the provisions of the law. These efforts have been unsuccessful.

As they remain fixed in their purpose, I would respectfully suggest the propriety of asking Congress to pass an act to exempt all from the operation of that provision which declares them to be citizens of the United States, who shall, within one year, make known to the superintendent of the Territory their determination not to become citizens.

And, as this party also desires to sell their interest in the lands they now occupy to the United States, I would respectfully recommend that provision be also made for the extinguishment of their title and their removal.

\* \* \* \* \*

As they propose to provide themselves with a home among the Delawares, if the United States has not set apart a tract for this tribe, the sum of fifteen thousand dollars will, I presume, be adequate for all these objects. They will cede, I am informed, about seventeen thousand acres of land, upon a part of which there are valuable improvements.

Those who have become citizens are much pleased with the change; and there is no doubt that it will have as happy an effect upon them individually as it has had upon the Brotherton people, who are now advancing rapidly in all the arts of civilized life. For good husbandry, to the extent which they cultivate, they are not surpassed by any settlement in Wisconsin.

There can no longer be any doubt, I think, that a permanent provision of this kind, offering separate estates, and the privilege of citizenship, to all who may choose to accept of them, would be of the greatest advantage to the Indian race.

---

No. 98.

GREEN BAY INDIAN SUB-AGENCY,

*September 23, 1843.*

SIR: Agreeably to the requirements of the standing regulations of the department, and of recent instructions, I have the honor, herewith, to submit a concise report of the condition of the affairs of this sub-agency, and of the Indians embraced therein. Want of time to devote to the subject, occasioned by unexpected accumulations of duties, (in the payment of annuities, &c.,) prevents my giving as full a report as I could wish.

If, as I believe it has, the late act of Congress, conferring upon the Stockbridge Indians the rights of citizenship, has been carried into effect, the only tribes remaining under my charge are the Menomonie tribe and the Oneida tribe. The first of these in importance, as to numerical strength and intercourse with the Government, is the first mentioned. At the enumeration made in September, 1842, the Menomonies numbered two thousand four hundred and sixty-four souls, and I believe will vary but little from that at the present time. About one-half of the tribe reside in their own country, (which, as far as my knowledge on the subject extends, is bounded as follows: on the southwest by the Wisconsin river, on the northeast by the Wolf river, on the southeast by the Fox river, and on the northwest by the country of the Chippewas of Lake Superior,) and the balance on lands ceded by them to the United States. A band of from four to five hundred men, under a chief called Little Wave, are scattered about on the eastern shore of Lake Winnebago and the adjacent country. Another

band resides contiguous to the Bay settlement, at the head of Green bay; and the Oconto, the Penshetogo, and the Menomonie bands, reside distinctively on the shores of the rivers bearing the same names, which empty themselves into Green bay, on the west side thereof. In accordance with instructions from the department, I assembled the chiefs of these bands, and informed them that the President desired their immediate removal to their own country. They answered me, that it was impossible for their young men to remove their canoes and wives and children in the depth of winter the distance of a hundred miles, but that they would comply with the requirements of their "GREAT FATHER" so soon as the rivers would open in the spring, to admit the passage of their canoes. I communicated this fact to the department, and, since then, have neither heard from the Indians nor the department on the subject.

The whole tribe is of an erratic and roving disposition, gaining a precarious subsistence from the chase and trapping and fishing. A portion of their own country is arable land, and exceedingly rich and fertile, abounding in wild game of almost every description found in a northern latitude, and producing rich furs and peltries in great abundance. The land bordering upon the rivers and lakes is heavily timbered with sugar maple, hickory, oak, ash, beach, walnut, wild cherry, pine, and other kinds of timber, while the streams generally afford the best of water power.

The interior of the country is well watered, and beautifully diversified with woodland and prairie, in gentle and uniform undulations of hill and dale, and well adapted for all purposes of agriculture and the raising of stock. The margins of the rivers and lakes abound in wild rice. This the Indians gather in the month of September, and deposite in the ground, to be taken therefrom, and used, during the winter, as their necessities require. In times of scarcity of game, they subsist entirely upon it; and, when prepared by them with maple sugar, it is a very palatable and nutritious food, answering them instead of bread stuffs. It grows very luxuriantly on the marshy and alluvial bottoms. The grain, when gathered, possesses very nearly the same properties as the cultivated rice of the southern climates.

This tract of country, with its many advantages in fertility of soil, valuable pine forests, and fine water power, bounded as it is by three large rivers partially navigable for steam vessels, and being directly on the natural route of communication between the great lakes and the Mississippi, is destined to become one of the finest agricultural and manufacturing portions of the West, should the Government, in its wisdom, think proper to extinguish the Indian title thereto. Notwithstanding the attempts made to civilize the Menomonies, they still retain their primitive habits and customs—living in lodges made of mats or the bark of trees, and depending upon the chase, fishing, and boiled rice, for support. They consider labor degrading, and all performed among them is done by the females. While in their own country, and kept from too free intercourse with the whites, they are brave, generous, and hospitable; but where they are within the reach of whisky dealers, their unconquerable fondness for this bane of the red man's existence leads them to the greatest excesses, and they are consequently debased to the lowest depths of degradation. This rioting and debauchery exhibits itself in the most indecent and ungovernable form during the payments of annuities, which are now made at Wah-na-kum-ah, on the Wolf river, separated only by that stream from lands owned

by individuals, thereby rendering all efforts to enforce the intercourse laws nugatory, as these dealers in the poisonous "fire-water" can carry on their illicit traffic within a stone's throw of the pay ground with impunity. I would therefore respectfully recommend that the payment be made hereafter at some suitable point, ten or fifteen miles in the interior of the country, where the intercourse laws can strictly be enforced.

The only land cultivated by this tribe is small patches dug up with the hoe by the women, for raising corn, pumpkins, and beans. The crops this year are very good. The wild rice has also yielded very abundantly. In the spring of the year, they make large quantities of maple sugar, which they sell to the traders. Their success during the preceding year in hunting and trapping was unusually good. The value of the furs disposed of would, I think, exceed forty thousand dollars.

Under the unremitting labors of the Catholic missionaries, the Menomones have felt the benign influence of the Christian religion. Many of them have embraced Christianity within the last year, and its salutary effect is apparent in the improvement of their deportment, and in the cleanliness of their persons and wearing apparel. A missionary and school have been established for nearly ten years at the *Petite Chute*, on the Fox river, exclusively for their benefit, under the superintendence of the Rev. T. T. Vandebroek. A report of the operations of this institution for the last year I send herewith. Mr. Vandebroek is untiring in his efforts to improve the condition of these Indians. He acts in the capacity of physician (distributing annually amongst them large quantities of medicines) and teacher and general instructor, for which he is very poorly compensated. I forwarded a copy of the circular from the War Department, in relation to schools, of the 25th July, 1843, to each of the teachers within this sub-agency, with a request for them to furnish me with their annual reports in time to forward them with my returns to the department; but as yet I have received no answers. So soon as they are received, I will forward them. The schools, with the exception of the one at the *Petite Chute*, and that under the charge of the Rev. S. Davis, at Duck creek, have been kept very irregularly. I send herewith the reports of the several teachers, made during the year. They contain but little information.

The Oneidas number about 700 men, women, and children. They reside on a tract of land situated on the west side of Fox river, about twelve miles from Green Bay. It is said to be rich, fertile, and well watered, bearing dense forests of pine and other valuable timber. These Indians are partially civilized, and have adopted to some extent the dress, manners, and language of the Americans, and are generally Christians. They live in comfortable houses, cultivate large farms, have all the implements of husbandry, such as ploughs, wagons, horses, cattle, &c., and raise fine crops of wheat, oats, corn, barley, buckwheat, potatoes, &c,—more than a sufficiency for their own consumption. They have churches and schools, and two or three ministers of the gospel amongst them, and they generally attend divine worship on the Sabbath. Although so pleasantly situated in their present locations, they are very desirous of selling their land to the Government, and removing to the southwest of the Missouri.

Enclosed herewith are the several annual and quarterly abstracts and statements required by the regulations. In consequence of the great distance from the agency of the smiths' shops, I have been unable to keep the Menomonic blacksmiths as fully under my personal supervision as I

have desired. They have, however, been kept constantly employed, since their appointment, for the benefit of the Indians, in repairing guns, and making and repairing traps, spears, axes, tomahawks, hoes, &c. The necessary quantity of iron, steel, and tools, has been furnished them for the use of the shops during the year. The maps required by the regulations I cannot furnish, for want of necessary geographical information. I am not able to offer any suggestions for the improvement of the condition of the Indians under my charge but those already made by more experienced persons than myself; and I would add, and to prevent, as far as possible, all intercourse between them and the whites, the payments of annuities to the Menomonies should be made in the latter part of August or the first of September in each year. If delayed later than this, it interferes with the rice harvest or the fall hunt.

I am, with much respect, your excellency's obedient servant,  
 GEORGE W. LAWE,  
*Indian Sub-Agent.*

His Excellency JAMES D. DOTY,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 99.

*Extract of a letter from Alfred Brunson, Esq., sub-agent at Lapointe, Wisconsin Territory, dated August 1, 1843, to his Excellency J. D. Doty.*

\* \* \* \* \*

I have travelled three times through my agency north and south, by different routes, and have seen and conversed with about half of the chiefs and men at or near their homes, and, by correspondence through the farmers, missionaries, and traders, have impressed generally upon the nation the importance of agricultural and mechanical pursuits for themselves, and of education for their children, not forgetting the homage due to the *Great Spirit*; and the result has been favorable. From what I have seen and heard, these Indians have more generally planted this year than ever before; and they all say they would have done more of it, if they had had more seed.

But little corn, suitable for seed in this high northern latitude, could be obtained; and the hard winter had so destroyed the potatoes that neither farmers, missionaries, nor traders, could furnish *all* the seed *required*. I purchased about \$100 worth of seed, which was distributed, expecting it to be paid out of their agricultural fund, and have contracted for seed corn raised at Red Lake for an equal sum, to be delivered and distributed generally through the nation next spring. I have also given directions to the farmers to save all the seed they can for next spring's use; and if the Indians were in their *permanent* homes, I should have sanguine hopes of rapid and lasting improvements among them.

¶ The operations of the farm at Chippewa Falls have been retarded by circumstances over which the farmer had no control. The teams hitherto furnished from the very limited means allowed for that purpose are not sufficient to break up the prairie, and the plough obtained at considerable expense failed to perform as expected. Add to this, an unexpected frost

cut off the corn and peas that were planted, and the potatoes were greatly injured; yet the potato crop was worth more to them last winter than the cost of their farmer.

But, owing to the continued hostile movements of the Sioux, who frequently visit the place, we cannot induce a Chippewa to settle near and cultivate the ground prepared for him, because of the almost certain prospect of death if he should. The farmer, therefore, can only raise all he can, and distribute it to the Indians when they most need it.

In addition to what the farmers have done, it is due to the missionaries to state that they have done much to aid the Indians in agricultural pursuits, as well as performing their more appropriate duties. Mr. Spates at Sandy Lake, Mr. Fullerton at Fond du Lac, Mr. Hall at Lapointe, Mr. Brown at Keweenaw, and Mr. Boutwell at Packegumbo, have done all and even more than their means would justify to aid the Indians in furnishing seed, ploughing, planting, and in some instances in building houses. On the whole, the Indians throughout the nation, and especially at this place, have planted more than in former years, and would have done still more if they could have procured seed.

The smith shops have proved of great service to these Indians, though they were not established on the most economical principles. Only \$160 is allowed per annum to each shop, to furnish iron, steel, and coal. The coal has cost heretofore about \$60 a year, leaving but \$100 for stock. This amount of stock was found too small to keep two men at work the year round; and, to furnish more, I have directed the smiths to make their own coal, and have expended the amount paid for coal for iron and steel. The returns of the smiths, however, show that they have made the most they could of the materials found them, besides doing a great amount of mending.

The bane of every humane exertion (whisky) is making rapid inroads into the country, and will continue to do so, in spite of Government or all its agents, while white men are permitted to traverse at pleasure the country occupied by Indians. It is useless to call them unprincipled wretches, rascals, robbers, or by any other opprobrious epithet. They seldom, if ever, see a report concerning themselves; and, if they did, the same callous feeling and heartless principle which induces them to murder, literally murder, the red man of the forest, render them impervious to the shafts of truth, the cuts of sarcasm, or the threats of law.

They are generally, if not invariably, men of no more property than principle; and if sued and fined, cannot even pay the costs, which of course must in such case be paid by the Government; and, moreover, such is the willingness of juries to clear such men, on the most frivolous ground, that the course of law is almost a hopeless remedy; besides, the distance, 300 miles, to the nearest court having cognizance of such offences, renders it impracticable to obtain witnesses at court sufficient to sustain the action. The only remedy I know of is the summary process of destroying the liquor, as authorized by law; but this can seldom be effected, except by a military force; and such force being "few and far between," the law remains a dead letter.

But what is most horrid in this horrid traffic, and causes the blood to roll back to the humane heart with heavier chills, is the mode adopted of *manufacturing* whisky for the Indian trade—that is, corrosive sublimate, tobacco, and water, with a few gallons of whiskey to the barrel. Such a

composition is said to be a deadly poison, and shows the cause of the rapid decrease of the poor Indians on the waters of the Mississippi.

The policy of leaving the Indians on the ceded lands, I am well convinced, is not a good one. It conflicts directly with another and far more preferable policy, long since established, and at which Government has been steadily aiming for the last twenty years—that of separating the Indians from the whites. It is better either not to purchase the lands at all, or remove the Indians immediately after the purchase. The whole country south of Lake Superior, to the Mississippi and the Wisconsin rivers, is now ceded territory.

But, except a few Winnebagoes, (who annually return to their old hunting grounds,) not an Indian has been removed. The whites have settled on all the principal rivers and thoroughfares, and carry with them as much whisky as they please. War parties and other Indians obtain it at pleasure, intoxication follows, which leads to depredations and sometimes to murders. The citizens' lives and property are put in jeopardy; crimination and recrimination, thefts and reprisals, are made, and dangers of an Indian war often accumulate with fearful aspects and like portentous clouds.

It is true the treaty of last fall keeps in force the law regulating trade and intercourse with the Indians, which is a wise provision, while the Indians are suffered to remain; but the constitutionality of such a provision in a treaty is questioned by those who wish to violate it, who threaten, in case of molestation, to try the question in the highest courts of judicature in the country. All this might be waived by Government agents, and the summary process of destroying the liquor resorted to, and let the owner bring suit against the agent if he choose. But another and more serious difficulty lies in the way, if the agent would "deal out equal and impartial justice to all," which he should do. Some who bear commissions from the Government claim the right to infringe upon this law, and introduce and drink as much liquor as they please. But to report such cases would be to incur great risk and trouble; for the man who would thus recklessly violate the law he is commissioned and authorized to enforce would not fail to slander, and, if possible, ruin the man who would expose him.

The country being ceded, the whites claim the right to import whisky to the lines of the late treaty, if no further; and, as more than half of the Indians of this nation who are entitled to payment, to say nothing of the Sioux, live south of the late purchase, they of course have easy access to it, and the art and ingenuity of man are not deficient in finding ways and means to send it through, and even beyond the late purchase.

Seventy barrels of whisky went up the Wisconsin last fall, and some of it reached not only the line of the late purchase, but this lake and this island; the Indians were made drunk, and several lives were lost, among whom was a son of White Crow, head chief of Sac Flambeau. Forty barrels it is said have ascended the Mississippi this season; to a point opposite Crow Wing river, only three days' march from Luck lake and Sandy lake, to which places *Indians* are employed to convey it; and about the same quantity ascends, annually, the Chippewa of the St. Croix river, besides what comes up the lakes. The right to introduce whisky into the ceded country is not denied, except that ceded last fall, notwithstanding the Indians are permitted to remain on it; and when introduced, there is no preventing the evils it carries with it.

The general character of the Chippewas, for improvement and suscepti-



bility of improvement, has been better than that of their neighbors of the Mississippi. Besides six or eight hundred half breeds who live in habits of civilization, there are several hundred full bloods in the same mode of life, and a large portion of the remainder evince a strong disposition to pursue the same course. Many of them ask for coats, pants, &c., in their clothing, and for seed, implements of husbandry, and schools for their children. And I know of no evil demon that can hinder this people from continuing to improve, and that too with increased facilities, but whisky.

Many of these Indians have been in the habit of visiting the British every season, to receive their presents. This I endeavored to prevent by arguments and persuasions, and informing them that it was displeasing to the Government. The result is, so far as I can learn, not an Indian from this agency has visited the British this season, and I am in great hopes the practice will be entirely broken up.

Not having seen all the Indians of my charge together since I came into office, I am not able to prepare a "statement of the number of the tribe," as required by the regulation; nor, indeed, would it be possible to give the entire census of the agency, because only a *part* of the Indians within the limits receive payments, unless those bands who are not paid are visited expressly for that purpose. August 26, 1842, Governor Doty addressed a notice to this office, requiring a census of the Indians to be taken, but it did not reach here till after the opening of the navigation this spring. At the time of the payment I shall attend to this duty as far as those present are concerned, and make report accordingly.

Accompanying this you have a statement of the schools, missions, &c., within this agency; also, the reports of the farmers and smiths.

All which is respectfully submitted.

Your obedient servant,

ALFRED BRUNSON,  
*United States Indian Sub-Agent, Lapointe.*

No. 100.

FALLS OF CHIPPEWA, June 30, 1843.

SIR: Herewith is annexed a statement of the crops, and labor performed by me since the 15th May, 1842, on the Indian farm, for the Chippewas in this vicinity, up to this date.

The appropriation for said farm was made so late in the season of 1841 that it was impossible to break up any land for the Indians that year. I therefore lent them ten acres of my own land that was broken up, which Mr. Bushnell, former agent, said was sufficient for one man to attend to.

The ten acres were planted, in 1842, with corn, potatoes, and peas. The corn and peas were killed by the frost on the 31st day of July last. I succeeded in getting ten bushels of peas and four hundred bushels of potatoes, which have all been delivered to the Chippewas.

I was disappointed in getting a large plough last season, (the one obtained not answering the purpose,) and could not break up any land on the Indian farm; and this year I have been again compelled to use my own land for their use. I have planted three acres of corn, three acres of potatoes, and sowed four and a half acres of peas, which, at this present time, are in good condition.

My prairie plough is daily expected from Prairie du Chein, and, as soon as it arrives, I will engage sufficient strength of team, and commence breaking up land to be ready for next spring.

*Stock and utensils on hand.*

1 yoke oxen.	1 plough.
1 ox cart.	2 scythes.
2 axes.	2 hoes.
1 hay fork.	

LYMAN M. WARREN, *Farmer.*

ALFRED BRUNSON, Esq.,  
*United States Sub-Agent, Lapointe.*

No. 101.

POKEGOMO, *May 22, 1843.*

DEAR SIR : Yours of the 17th of April is now before me. The Indians seem pleased with what concerns them, and say they will follow your directions.

The Indians are returning here to plant, and are as yet so unsettled that it is impossible for me to make out a report now, to embrace the time up to the 30th of June. There are now, I suppose, about one hundred and fifty souls here, and more are expected. There have been many here for seed, and I expect many more; but I think I shall have enough for them all. The ground that they cultivate is on the other side of the lake (Pokegomo) from me. I have a farm here of my own, on which I live, and on which I have expended much money. I offered it to Mr. Bushnell, when he was agent, for its cost; but he saw fit not to take it. All that I have been instructed to do for them I have endeavored to do. It was expected that they would do the work; I was to plough, and instruct them all that I could, which I have endeavored to do, when they were here.

Last season, you are aware, I suppose, they were not here at all. I raised a large crop of potatoes for them, which seems to be the most useful crop for them, and the band of this place have lived on them most of the winter, together with corn, vegetables, and pork. They have already had about three hundred bushels of potatoes, and I have about two hundred more for them. Indians have come from Mille Lac, and from the head of St. Croix, for corn and potatoes to eat, the past winter; and also, this spring, for seed; and I learn that many more are coming, and I cannot make out my report until I know how many will be here; but, as soon as I possibly can, I will forward it to you.

Your obedient servant,

J. RUSSELL, *Farmer.*

ALFRED BRUNSON, Esq.,  
*United States Agent for Chippewas.*

P. S. They are all anxious to see you here, as expected.

POKEGOMO, *June 30, 1843.*

SIR : By a letter from you, under date of March last, I learned that reports in future had to be made out up to the last of June, instead of the last of December, as formerly. You are aware that the Chippewas of this place were driven from their homes two years ago this spring by their old enemy, the Sioux. Many of them, previous to that attack, had taken hold with energy to cultivate the soil, and I had hopes that they would soon have been comparatively well off. Since that time they have been wandering about as usual, often in a state of starvation, until this spring, when, by a great effort, made by some of the Indians, in consequence of their poverty during the two last winters, notwithstanding their fears, some forty families have been induced to resume their agricultural pursuits. Still they have been in continual fear. They told me last winter that they should return in the spring, and requested me to get them out timber for a fort ; which I did before the snow went off. But in the spring they settled so far apart that I was obliged to remove some of the timber, and draw logs in addition for another fort. I have done all I could to make them feel safe, knowing that nothing could be done for their benefit permanently, unless they could feel that their wives and children were safe from a midnight attack. I have succeeded in ploughing for all ; but it is impossible for one man, with only an appropriation of \$500, to do much for them, as they are situated. They are about two miles apart, and each one must have a separate piece of ground. To get their ploughing done in season, I have been obliged to keep three men, (making four, with myself,) and there were not enough to work at all times to advantage ; most of the ploughing is hard, and I have been obliged to use two yoke of oxen on a plough much of the time, and then two men were required. We are now at work at their fences. There are cattle running at large here, and they are obliged to have good fences, or have their crops destroyed. The most of them take hold like men who are determined to get a support from the earth, and I cannot but hope that they will soon be comparatively rich, if they are permitted to stay here unmolested. There are but two yoke of oxen here belonging to the department, which are quite inadequate to do their work, so detached are their gardens. I have three yoke of my own, and two more which I hire, which gives me team enough.

I was instructed by the former agent to provide seeds for them only, and to give them to understand that they must depend upon their own labor. I have, when the Indians have been here, endeavored to comply with those instructions ; but the past season they were not here, and I raised twelve hundred bushels of potatoes, three hundred bushels of ruta bagas and other vegetables, and fifty bushels of corn. Six hundred bushels of potatoes, ruta bagas, &c., were given out to them last winter to eat, and this spring for seed and to eat.

They encamped within half a day's journey of this place, and seemed to depend upon me for their support. They were not satisfied with potatoes alone when they visited their farm, but must have pork and flour. But they now seem to feel grateful for what assistance they received, and say that, but for the aid they had from here and the mission, (which has been kind to them,) they must have starved.

The Indians (or many of them) from Mille Lac, the head of St. Croix, Clam Lake, and Yellow Lake, have been here for seed, and have all been supplied. They have now about twenty acres under cultivation, enough

to support all that are here, with proper management. I have furnished them, as well as Indians from a distance, with all kinds of seeds, corn, beans, pumpkins, squashes, beets, turnips, and all others they wished for, and they all seemed quite encouraged, and are looking anxiously for a visit from their *father*.

*Stock on hand.*

2 yoke oxen.	1 cow.
1 calf three months old.	3 ploughs.
2 chains.	1 harrow.
2 planes.	2 axes.
1 corn mill.	

Yours, with much respect,

J. RUSSELL, *Farmer*.

ALFRED BRUNSON, Esq.,

*United States Agent for Chippewas.*

No. 102.

OFFICE OF THE NEW YORK SUB-AGENCY,

*Buffalo, September 30, 1843.*

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the department, it becomes my duty to report the situation of the several tribes of Indians in charge of this sub-agency.

Since my last annual report no material change has taken place; the Senecas remain in an unsettled state, and must remain so until the amended treaty of May, 1842, is carried out.

There is a small party of Senecas, (and Cayugas, who reside with the Senecas,) who are desirous of removing west of the Mississippi, under the provisions of the treaty of 1838.

There are several families residing on the Buffalo Creek reservation, who are anxious to remove to the Cattaraugus and Allegany, as soon as they receive pay for their improvements, under the treaty of 1842, to enable them to do so.

That portion of the Senecas residing on the Tonawanda reservation are still dissatisfied with the terms of the treaty, although at this time there appears to be a disposition on the part of many of them to remove quietly to Cattaraugus and Allegany, whenever the time arrives for them to leave their present homes.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. OSBORN.

Hon. T. HARTLEY CRAWFORD,

*Commissioner Indian Affairs.*

No. 103.

MIAMI SUB-AGENCY,

*Indiana, October 12, 1843.*

SIR: In conformity to the regulations of your department (Indian Affairs) I submit my annual report of the condition of the Miami tribe, under charge

of this sub-agency. It is much the same as last season, except that they are less violent; no murders have been committed amongst them during the year, and very few deaths have occurred. More children have been born than usual; this is the first year during my acquaintance with this tribe for eighteen years that they have increased, being an increase of nigh thirty. The use of whisky is freely indulged in by nearly all the tribe—so completely surrounded by whites, whose cupidity induces them, almost in every instance, to keep and sell whisky to these poor and easily deluded beings—although the laws of this State prohibit, under severe penalty, the sale of intoxicating drink to Indians; yet, as we also have laws prohibiting the reception of Indian testimony against whites, the former law is nearly a dead letter. I have repeatedly, in conformity to your instructions, urged the chiefs to avail themselves of the bounty of the Government in sending some of their children to the Choctaw academy; they have refused to let them go, alleging as a reason the distance, while some of the chiefs are sending their children to school in their immediate vicinity. Lafontaine, the principal chief, employs a teacher for his own family. Having urged upon the chiefs the necessity of a speedy removal to their new homes west, where the Government could throw around them a greater protection, I have the gratification to inform you they view their removal with more favor and cheerfulness than at any former period; nor can I doubt, by prudent management, they can be got off within the time specified in the treaty of 1840. *I am requested by the chiefs in council to renew their application to you for the sending a delegation of their chiefs west*, expenses to be paid by the United States, under the treaty of 1838, as they desire to send a few chiefs to view the country assigned them west, as soon as it is the pleasure of the Government to furnish the means. But few of the Miamies pursue the chase, and fewer still cultivate the soil—depending entirely for support on their annuities. I have again to state my conviction, that nothing can be done to change the habits or mitigate the condition of the tribe, until they remove to where the act regulating trade and intercourse with the Indian tribes can be brought to operate in suppressing the use and sale of intoxicating drink, that bane to the Indian race. If they cannot be so restrained, the race must become extinct; such, I feel assured, will be the result with the Miamies.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ALLEN HAMILTON.

T. HARTLEY CRAWFORD, Esq.,  
*Commissioner Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 104.

OREGON, April 1, 1843.

SIR: On my arrival I had the honor and happiness of addressing you a brief communication, giving information of my safe arrival, and that of our numerous party, to these distant shores.

At that time it was confidently expected that a more direct, certain, and expeditious method, would be presented to address you in a few weeks; but that failing, none has offered till now.

I think I mentioned the kind and hospitable manner we were received

and entertained on the way, by the gentlemen of the Hudson Bay Company, and the cordial and most handsome reception I met with at Fort Vancouver, from Governor, McLaughlin, and his worthy associate chief factor, James Douglass, Esq.; my appointment giving pleasure rather than pain—a satisfactory assurance that these worthy gentlemen intend eventually to settle in this country, and prefer American to English jurisdiction.

On my arrival in the colony, sixty miles south of Vancouver, being in advance of the party, and coming unexpectedly to the citizens, bearing the intelligence of the arrival of so large a reinforcement, and giving assurance of the good intentions of our Government, the excitement was general, and two days after we had the largest and happiest public meeting ever convened in this infant colony.

I found the colony in peace and health, and rapidly increasing in numbers, having more than doubled in population during the last two years. English, French, and half breeds, seem, equally with our own people, attached to the American cause; hence the bill of Mr. Linn, proffering a section of land to every white man of the Territory, has the double advantage of being popular and useful, increasing such attachment, and manifestly acting as a strong incentive to all, of whatever nation or party, to settle in this country.

My arrival was in good time, and probably saved much evil. I had but a short season of rest after so long, tedious, and toilsome a journey, before information reached me of the very improper conduct of the upper country Indians towards the missionaries sent by the American board of commissioners, accompanied with a passport, and a desire for my interposition in their behalf at once.

I allude to the only three tribes from which much is to be hoped, or any thing to be feared, in this part of Oregon. These are the Wallawallas, Keyuse, and Nesperces, inhabiting a district of country on the Columbia and its tributaries, commencing two hundred and forty miles from its mouth, and stretching to four hundred and eighty into the interior. The Wallawallas, most contiguous to the colony, number some three thousand, including the entire population. They are in general poor, indolent, and sordid, but avaricious; and what few have property, in horses and herds, are proud, haughty, and insolent. The Keyuse, next easterly, are less numerous, but more formidable, being brave, active, tempestuous, and warlike. Their country is well watered, gently undulating, extremely healthy, and admirably adapted to grazing, as Dr. Marcus Whitman may have informed you, who resides in their midst. They are comparatively rich in herds, independent in manner, and not unfrequently boisterous, saucy, and troublesome, in language and behaviour. The Nesperces, still further in the interior, number something less than three thousand; they inhabit a beautiful grazing district, not surpassed by any I have seen for verdure, water privileges, climate, or health. This tribe form, to some extent, an honorable exception to the general Indian character, being more noble, industrious, sensible, and better disposed towards the whites and their improvements in the arts and sciences; and, though as brave as Cæsar, the whites have nothing to dread at their hands, in case of their dealing out to them what they conceive to be right and equitable. Of late, these three tribes have become strongly united by reason of much intermarriage. For the last twenty years, they have been generally well disposed towards the whites; but at the time Captain Bonneville visited

this district of country, he dealt more profusely in presents and paid a higher price for furs than Mr. Pambro, one of the traders of the Hudson Bay Company, established at Wallawalla, who had long dealt with them, and was previously a general favorite. On Mr. Bonneville's leaving, the chiefs assembled at the fort, and insisted on a change of the tariff in their favor. Pambro refusing, they seized him, stamped violently upon his breast, beat him severely, and retained him prisoner, in rather unenviable circumstances, till they gained, to a considerable extent, their object. Since that time, they have been more consequential in feeling, and shown less deference and respect to the whites. On the arrival of missionaries among them, they have never failed to make, at first, a most favorable impression, which has, in most instances, unfortunately, led to too near an approach to familiarity, operating alike prejudicial to both parties. The Rev. Messrs. Lee and Parker, who made each but a short stay among them, left with like favorable impressions. Their successors, Spaulding, Whitman, Gray, and ladies, with others who remained among them, were at last driven to the conclusion that Indians as much resemble each other in character as complexion. These worthy people, not well versed in Indian character, and anxious to accomplish a great deal in a short time, resorted to various expedients to induce them to leave off their wandering migratory habits, and settle down contiguous to them in herding and agricultural pursuits, so as to be able to send their numerous and healthy children to school. In these efforts they were zealous and persevering, holding out various inducements as so many stimulants to action, most of which would have operated well in civilized life, but generally failing with these Indians; and, whatever was promised conditionally, whether the condition was met or otherwise, there was no reprieve—the promised article must come, and sometimes under circumstances sufficiently trying, had these missionaries been less devoted, to have driven them from their post forever.

The Indians, having gained one and another victory, became more and more insolent, till at last, some time previously to my arrival, they were not only obtrusive and exceedingly annoying about and in the missionaries' houses, but seized one of the clergymen in his own house—without a shadow of provocation further than that of treating a better neighboring chief with more respect than they—and insulted him most shamefully; there being no other white person within fifty miles, save his sick and delicate lady. Soon after, they commenced on Dr. Whitman; pulled his ears and hair, and threw off his hat three times into the mud at his feet. A short time after, the chiefs assembled, broke into the house, violently assailed his person with war clubs, and with an axe broke down the door leading to his own private apartment. It is generally thought, and possibly with truth, that, on this occasion, Dr. W. would have been killed, had not a party of white men arrived in sight just at this moment. Never were such an outrage and insult more undeserving. He had built, for the express purpose of Indian accommodation, a house of the same materials, and finished in like manner with his own, of respectable size, and joined to his, and at all times, night and day, accessible. In addition to this, they were admitted to every room of his house but one. This being closed had like to have cost him his life. He had hardly left for the States last fall, when, shocking to relate, at the hour of midnight, a large Indian chief managed to get into the house, came to the door of Mrs. Whitman's bedchamber, and had succeeded in getting it partly open before she

reached it. A white man, sleeping in an adjoining apartment, saved her from violence and ruin. The villain escaped. There was but one thing wrong in this matter, on the part of Dr. W.; and that was a great error—leaving his excellent lady unprotected in the midst of savages. A few days after this, they burned down the mission mill on his premises, with all its appendages with it, and considerable grain, damaging them not less than twelve or fifteen hundred dollars. About the same time Mrs. Spalding was grossly insulted in her own house, and ordered out of it, in the absence of her husband. Information reaching him of an Indian having stolen his horse near the same time, he hastened to the spot to secure the animal, but the rogue had crossed the river; but, immediately returning, he presented his loaded gun, cocked, to the breast of Mr. Spalding, abused and menaced as far as possible without shooting him.

In addition to this, some of our own party were robbed openly of considerable property, and some twelve horses were stolen by night. All this information, coming near the same time, was embarrassing, especially as my instructions would not allow me to exceed, for office, interpreter, and every purpose, \$1,250 per annum. On the other hand, the passport signed by the Secretary of War made it my imperative duty to protect them in their persons at least from outrage. I did not long hesitate, but called upon Thomas McKay, long in the employment of the Hudson Bay Company as explorer and leader of parties, who, from his frank, generous disposition, together with his universal success in Indian warfare, has obtained an extensive influence among the aborigines of this country, and placing the facts before him, he at once consented to accompany me to this scene of discord and contention. We took but six men with us, armed in the best manner, a sufficient number to command respect and secure the object of our undertaking—McKay assuring me, from his familiar acquaintance with these Indians, and their thorough knowledge of the use of arms, that if hostile intentions were entertained, it would require a larger party than we could raise in this country to subdue them. Obtaining Cornelius Rogers as interpreter, we set out on the 13th November (as McKay justly denominated it) on our voyage of misery, having a journey, by water and land, of not less than nine hundred and fifty miles, principally over open plains, covered with snow, and several times under the necessity of spending the night without wood or fire, other than what was made by a small growth of wild sage, hardly sufficient to boil the tea kettle. The gentlemen, as we called at Vancouver, did every thing in their power to make the journey comfortable, but evidently felt anxious concerning our safety. We reached the Dalles, some two hundred and twenty miles from the Pacific, on the 24th, having been detained by wind, spent several days with the Methodist mission families, who welcomed us joyfully, and made our stay agreeable and refreshing. Mrs. Dr. Whitman was here, having found it improper and unsafe to remain where she had been so lately grossly insulted. Her noble and intellectual mind and spirit were much depressed, and her health suffering; but still entertaining for the people or Indians of her charge the feelings of a mother towards ungrateful children; our visit encouraged her. We procured horses and travelled by land to Wallawalla, 140 miles above, reaching the Hudson Bay establishment on the 30th. Mr. McKinley, the gentleman in charge, to whom the missionaries are indebted for many kind offices in this isolated portion of the earth, resolved to make it a common cause, and stand or fall with us. We reached Wailatpa,



the station of Dr. Whitman, the day following, and were shocked and pained at beholding the sad work of savage destruction upon this hitherto neat and commodious little establishment. The Indians in the vicinity were few and shy. I thought best to treat them with reserve, but made an appointment to meet the chiefs and tribe on my return. Left the day following for the station of Mr. Spalding among the Nesperces, some 120 or 130 miles from Waiilatpa; reached it on the 3d of December, after a rather pleasant journey over a most verdant and delightful grazing district, well watered, but badly timbered. Having sent a private despatch in advance, they had conveyed the intelligence to the Indians, many of whom were collected. The chiefs met us with civility, gravity, and dignified reserve, but the missionaries with joyful countenances and glad hearts.

Seldom was a visit of an Indian agent more desired, nor could one be more necessary and proper. As they were collecting, we had no meeting for eight-and-forty hours; in the mean time, through my able interpreter and McKay, I managed to secure confidence and prepare the way to a good understanding; visited and prescribed for their sick, made a short call at each of the chief's lodges, spent a season in school, hearing them read, spell, and sing; at the same time examined their printing and writing, and can hardly avoid here saying I was happily surprised and greatly interested at seeing such numbers so far advanced and so eagerly pursuing after knowledge. The next day I visited their little plantations, rude to be sure, but successfully carried on, so far as raising the necessaries of life were concerned; and it was most gratifying to witness their fondness and care for their little herds, pigs, poultry, &c. The hour arriving for the public interview, I was ushered into the presence of the assembled chiefs, to the number of twenty-two, with some lesser dignitaries, and a large number of the common people. The gravity, fixed attention, and decorum, of these sons of the forest, were calculated to make for them a most favorable impression. I stated explicitly, but briefly as possible, the design of our great chief in sending me to this country, and the present object of my visit; assured them of the kind intentions of our Government, and of the sad consequences that would ensue to any white man, from this time, who should invade their rights, by stealing, murder, selling them damaged for good articles, or alcohol, of which they are not fond. Without threatening, I gave them to understand how highly Mr. and Mrs. Spalding were prized by the numerous whites, and with what pleasure the great chief gave them a paper to encourage them to come here to teach them what they were now so diligently employed in obtaining, in order that they and their children might become good, wise, and happy. After Mr. McKinley, the gentleman in charge at the Hudson Bay establishment at Wallawalla, spoke concisely, but very properly; alluded to his residence of some years, and of the good understanding that had generally existed between them, and of the happiness he felt that one of his brothers had come to stand and judge impartially between him, them, and whites and Indians in general; declared openly and frankly that Boston, King George, and French, were all of one heart in this matter, as they, the Keyuse and Wallawallas, should be; flattered them delicately in view of their (to him) unexpected advancement in the arts and sciences, and resumed his seat, having made a most favorable impression. Next followed Mr. Rogers, the interpreter, who, years before, had been employed successfully as linguist in this sec-

tion of country by the American board of commissioners, and was ever a general favorite with this people.

He adverted sensibly and touchingly to past difficulties between whites and Indians west of the mountains, and the sad consequences to every tribe who had resisted honorable measures proposed by the more numerous whites ; and having, as he hoped, secured their confidence in my favor, exhorted them feelingly to adopt such measures as should be thought proper for their benefit.

Next, and lastly, arose Mr. McKay, and remarked, with a manner peculiar to himself, and evidently with some emotion : I appear among you as one arose from the long sleep of death. You know of the violent death of my father on board the ship Tonquin, who was one of the partners of the Astor Company ; I was but a youth ; since which time, till the last five years, I have been a wanderer through these wilds ; none of you, or any Indian in this country, having travelled so constantly or extensively as I have, and yet I saw you or your fathers once or more annually. I have mingled with you in bloody wars and profound peace ; I have stood in your midst, surrounded by plenty, and suffered with you in seasons of scarcity ; we have had our days of wild and joyous sports, and nights of watching and deep concern, till I vanished from among men, left the Hudson Bay Company, silently retired to my plantation, and there confined myself. There I was still ; silent, and as one dead ; the voice of my brother, at last, aroused me ; I spoke and looked ; I mounted my horse—am here. I am glad it is so. I come at the call of the great chief, the chief of all the whites in the country, as well as all the Indians, the son of the mighty chief whose children are more numerous than the stars in the heavens or the leaves in the forest. Will you hear, and be advised ? You will. Your wonderful improvement in the arts and sciences prove you are not fools. Surely you will hear ; but if disposed to close your ears and stop them, they will be torn open wide, and you will be made to hear. This speech from Mr. McKay, whose mother is part Indian, though the wife of Governor McLaughlin, had a singularly happy influence, and opened the way for expressions on the other side, from which there had not hitherto been a sentence uttered. First arose Five Crows, a wealthy chief of 45, neatly attired in English costume. He stepped gravely but modestly forward to the table, remarking : It does not become me to speak first ; I am but a youth, as yet, when compared to many of these my fathers ; but my feelings urge me to arise and say what I am about to utter in a very few words. I am glad the chief has come ; I have listened to what has been said ; have great hopes that brighter days are before us, because I see all the whites united in this matter ; we have much wanted something ; hardly know what ; been groping and feeling for it in confusion and darkness. Here it is. Do we see it, and shall we accept it ?

Soon the Bloody Chief arose, (not less than 90 years old,) and said : I speak to-day, perhaps to-morrow I die. I am the oldest chief of the tribe ; was the high chief when your great brothers, Lewis and Clark, visited this country ; they visited me, and honored me with their friendship and counsel. I showed them my numerous wounds received in bloody battle with the Snakes ; they told me it was not good, it was better to be at peace ; gave me a flag of truce ; I held it up high ; we met and talked, but never fought again. Clark pointed to this day, to you, and this occasion ; we have long waited in expectation ; sent three of our sons to Red river

school to prepare for it ; two of them sleep with their fathers ; the other is here, and can be ears, mouth, and pen, for us. I can say no more ; I am quickly tired ; my voice and limbs tremble. I am glad I live to see you and this day, but I shall soon be still and quiet in death.

The speech was affecting. Six more spoke, and the meeting adjourned three hours. Met at the hour appointed. All the chiefs and principal men being present, stated delicately the embarrassed relation existing between whites and Indians in this upper country, by reason of a want of proper organization, or the chiefs' authority not being properly regarded ; alluded to some cases of improprieties of young men, not sanctioned by the chiefs and old men ; and where the chiefs had been in the wrong, hoped it had principally arisen from imperfectly understanding each other's language, or some other excusable cause, especially so far as they were concerned. Advised them, as they were now to some extent prepared, to choose one high chief of the tribe, and acknowledge him as such by universal consent ; all the other subordinate chiefs being of equal power, and so many helps to carry out all his lawful requirements, which they were at once to have in writing, in their own language, to regulate their intercourse with whites, and in most cases with themselves. I advised that each chief have five men as a body guard, to execute all their lawful commands. They wanted to hear the laws. I proposed them one by one, leaving them as free to reject as to accept. They were greatly pleased with all proposed, but wished a heavier penalty to some, and suggested the dog law, which was annexed. We then left them to choose the high chief, assuring them if they did this unanimously by the following day at ten, we would all dine together with the chief on a fat ox at three, himself and myself at the head of the table ; this pleased them well, and they set about in good cheer and high hopes ; but this was a new and delicate task, and they soon saw and felt it ; however, all agreed that I must make the selection, and so reported two hours after we left. Assuring them this would not answer, that they must select their own chief, they seemed somewhat puzzled, and wished to know if it would be proper to counsel with Messrs. McKay and Rogers. On telling them that it was not improper, they left a little relieved, and worked poor Rogers and McKay severely for many hours ; but all together at length figured it out, and in great good humor, so reporting at ten, appointing Ellis high chief. He is the one alluded to by the Bloody Chief, a sensible man of thirty-two, reading, speaking, and writing the English language reasonably well ; has a fine small plantation, a few sheep, some neat stock, and no less than eleven hundred head of horses. Then came on the feasting ; our ox was fat, and cooked and served up in a manner reminding me of the days of yore ; we ate beef, corn, and peas, to our fill, and in good cheer took the pipe, when Rev. Mr. Spalding, Messrs. McKinley, Rogers, and McKay, wished a song from our boatmen ; it was no sooner given than returned by the Indians, and repeated again, again, and again, in high cheer. I thought it a good time, and required all having any claim to bring, or grievances to allege, against Mr. Spalding, to meet me and the high chief at evening in the council room, and requested Mr. Spalding to do the same on the part of the Indians. We met at six, and ended at eleven, having accomplished, in the happiest manner, much anxious business. Being too well fed to be irritable, or disposed to quarrel, both parties were frank and open, seeming anxious only to learn our opinion upon

plain undisguised matters of fact, many of the difficulties having arisen from an honest difference of sentiment respecting certain measures.

Ellis, the chief, having conducted himself throughout in a manner creditable to his head and heart, was quite as correct in his conclusions and firm in his decisions as could have been expected. The next day we had our last meeting, and one full of interest, in which they proposed to me many grave and proper questions; and, as it was manifestly desired, I advised in many matters, especially in reference to begging or even receiving presents, without, in some way, returning an equivalent; pointed out in strong language who beggars are among the whites, and how regarded; and commended them for not once troubling me, during my stay, with this disgusting practice; and as a token of respect, now, at the close of our long and happy meeting, they would please except, in the name of my great chief, a present of fifty garden hoes, not for those in authority, or such as had no need of them, but for the chiefs and Mr. Spalding to distribute among their industrious poor. I likewise, as they were very needy, proposed and ordered them some medicines, to be distributed as they should from time to time be required. This being done, I exhorted them to be in obedience to their chiefs, highly approving the choice they had made, assuring them, as he and the other chiefs were responsible to me for their good behaviour, I should feel it my duty to see them sustained in all lawful measures to promote peace and order. I then turned, and with good effect desired all the chiefs to look upon the congregation as their own children, and then pointed to Mr. Spalding and lady, and told the chiefs, and all present, to look upon them as their father and mother, and treat them in all respects as such; and should they happen to differ in sentiment respecting any matter during my absence, be cautious not to differ in feeling, but leave it till I should again return, when the chief and myself would rectify it. Thus closed this mutually happy and interesting meeting, and, mounting our horses for home, Mr. Spalding and the chiefs accompanied me for some four or five miles, when we took leave of them in the most pleasant manner, not a single circumstance having occurred to mar our peace or shake each other's confidence.

I shall introduce a note, previously prepared, giving some further information respecting this tribe, and appending a copy of their laws. The Nesperces have one governor or principal chief, twelve subordinate chiefs of equal power, being the heads of the different villages or clans, with their five officers to execute all their lawful orders, which law they have printed in their own language, and read understandingly. The chiefs are held responsible to the whites for the good behaviour of the tribe. They are a happy and orderly people, forming an honorable exception to the general Indian character, being more industrious, cleanly, sensible, dignified, and virtuous.

This organization was effected last fall, and operates well, and with them, it is to be hoped, will succeed. A few days since Gov. McLaughlin favored me with a note addressed to him from the Rev. H. H. Spalding, missionary to this tribe, stating as follows:

"The Indians in this vicinity are remarkably quiet this winter, and are highly pleased with the laws recommended by Dr. White, which were unanimously adopted by the chiefs and people in council assembled. The visit of Dr. White and assistants to this upper country will evidently prove an incalculable blessing to this people. The school now numbers

two hundred and twenty-four in daily attendance, embracing most of the chiefs and principal men of the nation.”

#### LAWS OF THE NESPERCES.

ART. 1. Whoever wilfully takes life shall be hung.

ART. 2. Whoever burns a dwelling house shall be hung.

ART. 3. Whoever burns an out building shall be imprisoned six months, receive fifty lashes, and pay all damages.

ART. 4. Whoever carelessly burns a house, or any property, shall pay damages.

ART. 5. If any one enter a dwelling, without permission of the occupant, the chiefs shall punish him as they think proper. Public rooms are excepted.

ART. 6. If any one steal he shall pay back two-fold; and if it be the value of a beaver skin or less he shall receive twenty-five lashes; and if the value is over a beaver skin he shall pay back two-fold, and receive fifty lashes.

ART. 7. If any one take a horse, and ride it, without permission, or take any article, and use it, without liberty, he shall pay for the use of it, and receive from twenty to fifty lashes, as the chief shall direct.

\* ART. 8. If any one enter a field, and injure the crops, or throw down the fence, so that cattle or horses go in and do damage, he shall pay all damages, and receive twenty-five lashes for every offence.

ART. 9. Those only may keep dogs who travel or live among the game; if a dog kill a lamb, calf, or any domestic animal, the owner shall pay the damage, and kill the dog.

ART. 10. If an Indian raise a gun or other weapon against a white man, it shall be reported to the chiefs, and they shall punish him. If a white man do the same to an Indian, it shall be reported to Dr. White, and he shall punish or redress it.

ART. 11. If an Indian break these laws, he shall be punished by his chiefs; if a white man break them, he shall be reported to the agent, and punished at his instance.

After a severe journey, of some four days, through the inclemency of the weather, we reached Wailatpa, Dr. Whitman's station, where we had many most unpleasant matters to settle with the Keyuse tribe—such as personal abuse to Dr. Whitman and lady, burning the mill, &c. Several but not all of the chiefs were present. Learning what the Nesperces had done gave them great concern and anxiety. Toniti, the high chief, and Feathercap, were there, with some few more dignataries, but manifestly uneasy, being shy and cautious. I thought it best under the circumstances to be quiet, distant, and reserved, and let them commence the conversation with my worthy and faithful friends, Rogers and McKay—both conducting with characteristic firmness and candor. They had not proceeded far before Feathercap, so far as we know, for the first time in his life, commenced weeping, and wished to see me; said his heart was sick, and he could not live long as he now felt. Toniti, who was no way implicated personally in the difficulties, and a clever man, continued for some time firm and steady to his purpose; said the whites were much more to blame than the Indians; that three-fourths of them, though they taught

the purest doctrines, practised the greatest abominations—alluding to the base conduct of many in the Rocky Mountains, where they meet them on their buffalo hunts during the summer season, and witness the greatest extravagances. They were shown the inapplicability of such instances to the present cases of difficulty. He, too, at last, was much subdued; wished to see me; was admitted; made a sensible speech in his own favor; said he was constituted eight years before high chief, entered upon its duties with spirit and courage, determined to reduce his people to order. He flogged the young men, and reproved the middle aged, till, having none to sustain him, his popularity had so declined, that, except in seasons of difficulty, brought about by their improprieties, I am left alone to say my prayers, and to go to bed, to weep over the follies and wickedness of my people. Here his voice trembled, and he wept freely—acknowledged his opinion that the mill was burnt purposely by some disaffected persons toward Dr. Whitman. I spoke kindly and somewhat encouragingly to these chiefs; assured them the guilty only were to be regarded as such; and that candor was commendable, and would be honored by all the good; assured them I credited all they said, and deplored the state of their nation, which was in perfect anarchy and confusion; told them I could say but little to them now, as their chiefs were mostly abroad; but must say the shocking conduct of one of the chiefs towards Mrs. Whitman greatly afflicted me; and that, with the destruction of the mill, and their abominable conduct towards Dr. Whitman, if not speedily settled, would lead to the worst of consequences to their tribe. I made an engagement to meet them and all the tribe on the — of the ensuing April, to adjust differences, and come to a better understanding, they earnestly wishing to adopt such laws as the Nesperces had done. We should probably have accomplished a satisfactory settlement, had not several of the influential chiefs been too far away to get information of the meeting. We reached Woscopum on the 25th December, the Indians being in great excitement, having different views and impressions respecting the nature of the approaching visit. We spent four days with them, holding meetings daily, instructing them in the nature of government, civil relations, domestic duties, &c. Succeeded, in like happy manner, with them as with the Nesperces, they unanimously adopting the same code of laws.

Late information from one of their missionaries, you will see in the following note from Mr. H. B. Brewer:

“The Indians of this place intend to carry out the regulations you left them to the letter; they have been quite engaged in cutting logs for houses, and live in expectation of better dwellings by and by. For the least transgression of the laws, they are punished by their chiefs immediately. The clean faces of some, and the tidy dresses of others, show the good effects of your visit.”

And here allow me to say, except at Woscopum, the missionaries of this upper country are too few in number at their respective stations, and in too defenceless a state for their own safety, or the best good of the Indians, the latter taking advantage of these circumstances, to the no small annoyance, and, in some instances, greatly endangering the personal safety, of the former. You will see its bearings upon this infant colony, and doubtless give such information or instructions to the American board of commissioners or myself as will cause a correction of this evil. It has already occasioned some difficulty and much cost. I have insisted upon an increase

of numbers at Mr. Spalding's mission, which has accordingly been reinforced by Mr. Littlejohn and lady, rendering that station measurably secure; but not so at Waiilatpa, or some of the Catholic missions, where some of them lost a considerable amount in herds during last winter, and, I am told, were obliged to abandon their posts, their lives being endangered. This was in the interior, near the Blackfeet country.

You will observe from the reports of the different missions, which, so far as I am otherwise informed, are correct, that they are doing some positive good in the country, not only by diffusing the light of science abroad among us, but also by giving employment to many, and, by their drafts upon the different boards and others, creating a circulating medium in this country; but, though they make but comparatively slow progress in the way of reform among the aboriginies of this country, their pious and correct example has a most restraining influence upon both whites and Indians, and in this way they prevent much evil.

They have in successful operation six schools. Rev. Mr. and Mrs. Spalding (whose zeal and untiring industry for the benefit of the people of their charge entitle them to our best considerations) have a school (of some two hundred and twenty-four in constant attendance) most successfully carried forward, which gives promise of great usefulness to both sexes and all ages. Rev. Messrs. Walker and Eells I have not been at leisure to visit, but learn they have two small schools in operation. The one at Waiilatpa, Dr. Whitman's station, is now recommenced, with promise of usefulness.

The Rev. Mr. Blanchette and associates, though zealous Catholics, are peaceable, industrious, indefatigable, and successful, in promoting religious knowledge among the Canadian population and aboriginies of this country. Their enterprise in the erection of mills and other public works is very commendable, and the general industry, good order, and correct habits of that portion of the population under their charge is sufficient proof that their influence over their people has been exerted for good. The Rev. Mr. Lee and associates, aside from their well-conducted operations at the Dalles, upon the Columbia, and a school of some thirty scholars successfully carried forward upon the Wallamette, are doing but little for the Indians; nor could greater efforts produce much good among the scattered remnants of the broken tribes of this lower district, who are fast disappearing before the ravages of the most loathsome diseases. Their principal hopes of success in this country are among the whites, where they are endeavoring to lay deep and broad the foundations of science. The literary institution referred to by Mr. Lee is situated upon a beautiful rising ground, a healthy and eligible location. Could a donation of five thousand dollars be bestowed upon the institution, it would greatly encourage its friends. The donations, made by individuals of this country have been most liberal, several giving one-third of all they possessed. There is a small school established at Talyten plains, by Rev. Mr. Clark and lady. There is also a school at the Catholic mission, upon the Wallamette, and also one at their station upon the Cowlitz. For further information, I will refer you to the reports made, at my request, by the several missions, and accompanying these despatches.

The country upon the Columbia and its tributaries, as far as the Dalles, a distance of two hundred and twenty miles from its mouth, is well timbered; above the Dalles timber is scarce, large districts being destitute, except here and there a small quantity growing upon the streams of water. The

country between the Columbia and California is well timbered, and of a fine quality. The country upon the Columbia is, generally, too rough and mountainous ever to become an agricultural country; but south of the Columbia, in the valley of the Wallamette, the soil is admirably adapted to the purposes of agriculture, being generally level prairies, surrounded by timbered land, and intersected by numerous small streams. This is the character of the country, generally, to a great distance towards California. Mr. Spalding's report gives a general statement of the character of the country bordering upon the Columbia above the Dalles. The Columbia is the principal river of this region; its bar is somewhat difficult, owing to the want of proper charts, &c. The ships of the Hudson Bay Company are, however, in the constant habit of ascending it as far as Vancouver fort. The Wallamette, a tributary of the Columbia can be ascended at some seasons of the year by vessels of two hundred tons, to within a few miles of the falls.

The Omqua river has a fine but small harbor, but probably cannot be ascended to a great distance by vessels of large size. The Nasqually, as you have been doubtless informed by Commander Wilkes, about one hundred and forty miles north of Columbia, forms a fine harbor; the river, however, not being navigable to a great distance by large vessels.

Stone for building purposes is abundant upon the banks of the Columbia, stretching far into the interior. There is some granite, but basaltic stone is very abundant upon the Wallamette, to some distance above the falls. Limestone has been said to have been found in some quantities in the neighborhood of the mouth of the Columbia, though I have not as yet had time to examine. Lime has never been made in this country, except in small quantities, by burning the coral obtained from the Sandwich islands. Bricks have been made to some small extent, and there are two persons in the country who understand making them. There are several mechanics in the colony, but, from the want of tools and materials, they do not attempt to carry on their trades. There are nine carpenters and two stone masons in the settlement. There are settlements established upon the Wallamette, sixty-five miles from its mouth: at Tolyton plains, twelve miles south of the Columbia, and twenty west of the Wallamette falls; at Clotsop plains, eight miles south of the mouth of the Columbia; and at the falls of the Wallamette, a population of seventy, engaged in building storehouses, mills, &c. Here is a water power of very great extent. The river here takes a perpendicular descent of thirty-eight feet, presenting as extensive and advantageous sites for mills and factories as any where exist. At the Clackamus, a small stream falling into the Wallamette two miles below the falls, there is a population of twenty persons. This settlement commenced last fall; it is seven miles from the falls by land, and upon a pleasant and somewhat extensive prairie.

At the Cowlitz, a somewhat rapid river, falling into the Columbia from the north about fifty miles from its mouth, there is a small settlement of sixty-four persons, enjoying the benefits of the Catholic ministry. The face of the country upon the Cowlitz is generally level, the soil thin, and impregnated with magnesia, being less fertile than that of the Wallamette valley. Your inquiry respecting the comparison between Oregon, from the Dalles to the Pacific, (some 220 miles,) and the New England States, I am now somewhat better prepared to answer, having visited more of this country, and likewise most of the New England



States. As a whole, in point of soil, I think it much better, having greatly the advantage in climate, and superior as a grazing country, not being obliged to winter the stock.

I must close by praying that measures may speedily be entered into to take possession of this country, if such steps have not already been taken. I left home before the close of the session of Congress, and by reason do not know what disposition was made of Hon. Mr. Linn's bill. As a reason for thus praying, I would here say, the time was when the gentlemen of the Hudson Bay Company and the missions wielded the entire influence over this small population; but, as they have been reinforced latterly from whale ships, the Rocky Mountains, and the Southwestern States, these hitherto salutary restraints and influences are giving away and being measurably lost.

At present I have considerable influence, but cannot long expect to retain it, especially in the faithful discharge of my duty. As a reason for coming to such a conclusion, I had but just arrived from the interior when I received an urgent call to visit the mouth of the Columbia. I left at once, in company with Nathaniel Crocker, Esq., Mr. Rogers, my interpreter, his lady, and her young sister, (the females going only to the falls,) with a crew of Indians, on our ill-fated expedition. We reached the falls at sunset, February 1, and by reason of the water being higher than usual, in passing around a jutting or projecting rock, the canoe came up suddenly against a log constituting the landing, at which instant I stepped off, and in a moment the canoe was swept away, with all its precious cargo, over the falls of thirty-eight feet, three rods below. The shock was dreadful to this infant colony, and the loss was dreadful and irreparable to me, Mr. Rogers being more important to me than any one in the country; nor was there a more respectable or useful man in the country. Nathaniel Crocker came in with me last fall from Tompkins county; he was much pleased with the country and its prospects, and the citizens were rejoiced at the arrival of such a man in this country; he was every way capacitated for usefulness. None of the bodies of the four whites or two Indians have been as yet found.

\* \* \* \* \*

On arriving at the mouth of the Columbia, I found a sailor by the name of George Geere, who had most evidently and maliciously labored to instigate the Indians to take the life of one of the mission gentlemen, by the offer of five blankets. Complaints being made, and having no better means, I prevailed upon Governor McLaughlin to allow him to accompany their express across the mountains to the States. I would here say, as the scamp was nearly a fool as well as a villain, I allowed him to go without sending evidence against him, on condition of his going voluntarily, and never returning.

I here likewise found a rash venturesome character about starting off on a trapping and trading excursion among a somewhat numerous band of Indians, and no wise well disposed towards the whites. As he saw and felt no danger, arguments were of no avail, and threats only prevented.

Sir, shall men be allowed to go wherever they may please, however remote from the colony, and settle, under circumstances that not only endanger their own personal safety, but the peace and safety of the whole

white population? Please give me specific instructions respecting this matter.

Though I have addressed you at some length, I should have brought more before you, and in a better manner, but for incessant labor, care, and ill health. I have eight prisoners on hand at present, for various crimes, principally stealing horses, grain, &c.; and crimes are multiplying with numbers among the whites, and with scarcity of game with the Indians.

\* \* \* \* \*

No intelligence from abroad has reached us this winter. Mount St. Helen, one of these snow-capped volcanic mountains, some 16,000 feet above the level of the sea, and eighty miles northwest of Vancouver, broke out upon the 20th of November last, presenting a scene the most awful and sublime imaginable, scattering smoke and ashes several hundred miles distance; and in the mean time immense quantities of melted lava were rolling down its sides, and inundating the plains below.

A petition started from this country to-day, making bitter complaints against the Hudson Bay Company and Governor McLaughlin. On reference to it, (as a copy was denied,) I shall only say, had any gentleman disconnected with the Hudson Bay Company been at half the pains and expense to establish a claim to the Wallamette falls, very few would have raised an opposition. His half bushel measure I know to be exact, according to the English imperial standard. The gentlemen of this company have been fathers and fosterers of the colony, ever encouraging peace, industry, and good order, and have sustained a character for hospitality and integrity too well established easily to be shaken.

I am, sir, sincerely and most respectfully, your humble and obedient servant,

ELIJAH WHITE,

*Sub-Agent Indian Affairs, W. R. M.*

T. HARTLEY CRAWFORD, Esq.,  
*Commissioner Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 109.

MY DEAR BROTHER: The kind letter our mission had the honor of receiving from yourself, making inquiries relative to its numbers, the character of the Indian tribes among whom its several stations are located, the country, &c., is now before me.

The questions referring to Indian character are very important, and to answer them demands a more extended knowledge of character and habits, from personal daily observation, than the short residence of six years can afford, and more time and attention than I can possibly command, amidst the numerous cares and labors of the station. I less regret this, as the latter will receive the attention of my better-informed and worthy associates of the other stations.

Concerning many of the questions, I can only give my own half-formed opinions, from limited observations, which have not extended far beyond the people of my immediate charge.

Our mission is under the patronage of the A. B. C. F. M., and was com

menced in the fall of 1836, by Marcus Whitman, M. D., and myself, with our wives, and Mr. Gray. Dr. Whitman was located at Waiilatpa, among the Keyuse Indians, 25 miles east of Fort Wallawalla, a trading post of the Hudson Bay Company, which stands 9 miles below the junction of Lewis and Clark rivers, 300 from the Pacific, and about 200 from Fort Vancouver. I was located at this place, on the Clear Water or Koos-koos-ky river, 12 miles from its junction with the Lewis river, 120 miles east of Waiilatpa. Mr. Gray left the same winter, and returned to the States. In the fall of 1838, Mr. Gray returned to this country, accompanied by Mrs. Gray, Messrs. Walker, Eells, and Smith, and their wives, and Mr. Rogers. The next season, two new stations were commenced, one by Messrs. Walker and Eells at Cimakin, near Spokane river, among the Spokane Indians, 135 miles northwest of this station, and 65 miles south of Fort Colville, on the Columbia river, 300 miles above Fort Wallawalla; the second by Mr. Smith, among the Nesperces, 60 miles above this station. There are now connected with this mission the Rev. Messrs. Walker and Eells, Mrs. Walker and Mrs. Eells, at Cimakin, myself and Mrs. Spalding at this station. Dr. Whitman is now on a visit to the States, and Mrs. Whitman on a visit to the Dalles, a station of our Methodist brethren. But two natives have as yet been admitted into the church. Some 10 or 12 others give pleasing evidence of having been born again.

Concerning the schools and congregations on the Sabbath, I will speak only of this station. The congregation on the Sabbath varies at different seasons of the year, and must continue to do so until the people find a substitute in the fruits of the earth and herds for their roots, game, and fish, which necessarily requires much wandering. I am happy to say that this people are very generally turning their attention, with much apparent eagerness, to cultivating the soil and raising hogs, cattle, and sheep, and find a much more abundant and agreeable source of subsistence in the hoe than in their bows and sticks for digging roots.

For a few weeks in the fall, after the people return from their buffalo hunt, and then again in the spring, the congregation numbers from 1,000 to 2,000. Through the winter, it varies from 200 to 800. From July to the 1st of October, it varies from 200 to 500. The congregation, as also the school, increases every winter, as the quantity of provisions raised in this vicinity is increased.

Preparatory to schools and a permanent congregation, my earliest attention, on arriving in this country, was turned towards schools, as promising the most permanent good to the nation, in connexion with the written word of God and the preached gospel. But to speak of schools then was like speaking of the church bell, when as yet the helve is not put in the first axe by which the timber is to be felled, or the first stone laid in the dam which is to collect the water from whence the lumber in the edifice in which the bell is to give forth its sounds. Suffice it to say, through the blessing of God, we have had an increasingly large school for two winters past, with comparatively favorable means of instruction.

But the steps by which we have been brought to the present elevation, if I may so speak, though we are yet exceedingly low, begin far, far back among the days of nothing, and little to do with.

Besides eating my own bread by the sweat of my brow, there were the wandering children of a necessarily wandering people to collect and bring permanently within reach of the school. Over this department of labor

hung the darkest cloud, as the Indian is noted for despising manual labor ; but I would acknowledge, with humble gratitude, the interposition of that hand which holds the hearts of all men.

The hoe soon brought hope, light, and satisfaction, the fruits of which are yearly becoming much more than a substitute for their former precarious game and roots, and are much preferred by the people, who are coming in from the mountains and plains, and calling for hoes, ploughs, and seeds, much faster than they can be furnished, and collecting around the station in increasing numbers, to cultivate their little farms, so furnishing a permanent school and congregation on the Sabbath, from four to eight months. And as their farms are enlarged, giving employment and food for the year, I trust the school and congregation will be permanent through the year. It was no small tax on my time to give the first lessons on agriculture. That the men of this nation (the first chiefs not excepted) rose up to labor when a few hoes and seeds were offered them, I can attribute to nothing but the unseen hand of the God of missions. That their habits are really changed is acknowledged by themselves. The men say, whereas they once did not labor with their hands, now they do ; and often tell me in jesting that I have converted them into a nation of women. They are a very industrious people, and, from very small beginnings, they now cultivate their lands with much skill and to good advantage. Doubtless, many more would cultivate, but for the want of means. Your kind donation of 50 hoes, in behalf of the Government, will be most timely ; and should you be able to send up the ploughs you kindly proposed, they will, without doubt, be purchased immediately, and put to the best use.

But to return to the school. It now numbers 225 in daily attendance, half of which are adults. Nearly all the principal men and chiefs in this vicinity, with one chief from a neighboring tribe, are members of the school. A new impulse was given to the school by the warm interest yourself and Mr. McKay took in it while you were here. They are as industrious in school as they are on their farms. Their improvement is astonishing, considering their crowded condition, and only Mrs. Spalding, with her delicate constitution and her family cares, for their teacher.

About 100 are printing their own books with the pen. This keeps up a deep interest, as they daily have new lessons to print, and what they print must be committed to memory as soon as possible.

A good number are now so far advanced in reading and printing as to render much assistance in teaching. Their books are taken home at nights, and every lodge becomes a school room.

Their lessons are Scripture lessons—no others (except the laws) seem to interest them. I send you a specimen of the books they print in school. It was printed by ten select adults, yet it is a fair specimen of a great number in the school.

The laws which you so happily prepared, and which were unanimously adopted by the people, I have printed in the form of a small school book. A great number of the school now read them fluently. I send you a few copies of the laws, with no apologies for the imperfect manner in which they are executed. Without doubt, a school of nearly the same number could be collected at Kamiah, the station above this, vacated by Mr. Smith, the present residence of Ellis, the principal chief.

*Number who cultivate.*—Last season about 140 cultivated from one-fourth of an acre to four or five acres each. About half this number cul-

tivate in the valley. One chief raised 176 bushels of peas last season, 100 of corn, and 400 of potatoes. Another 150 of peas, 160 of corn, a large quantity of vegetables, potatoes, &c. Ellis, I believe, raised rather more than either of the above mentioned. Some 40 other individuals raised from 20 to 100 bushels of various grains. Eight individuals are now furnished with ploughs. Thirty-two head of cattle are possessed by 13 individuals; 10 sheep by 4; some 40 hogs.

*Arts and sciences.*—Mrs. Spalding has instructed 10 females in knitting, a majority of the female department in the schools in sewing, 6 in carding and spinning, and 3 in weaving. Should our worthy brother and sister, Mr. and Mrs. Littlejohn, join us soon, as is now expected, I trust, by the blessing of God, we shall see greater things than we have yet seen. From what I have seen in the field, the school, the spinning and weaving room, in the prayer room, and Sabbath congregation, I am fully of the opinion that this people are susceptible of high moral and civil improvement.

*Moral character of the people.*—On this point there is a great diversity of opinion. One writer styles them more a nation of saints than of savages; and if their refusing to move camp for game, at his suggestion, on a certain day, reminded him that the Sabbath extended as far west as the Rocky Mountains, he might well consider them such. Another styles them supremely selfish, which is nearer the truth; for, without doubt, they are the descendants of *Adam*. What I have above stated is evidently a part of the bright side of their character. But there is also a dark side, in which I have sometimes taken a part. I must, however, confess that when I attempt to name it, and hold it up as a marked exception to a nation in similar circumstances, without the restraint of wholesome laws, and strangers to the heaven-born fruits of enlightened and well-regulated society, I am not able to do it. Faults they have, and very great ones, yet few of them seemed disposed to break the Sabbath by travelling and other secular business. A very few indulge in something like profane swearing. Very few are superstitiously attached to their medicine men, (who are, without doubt, sorcerers,) and are supposed to be leagued with a supernatural being, (waikin,) who shows himself sometimes in the gray bear, the wolf, the swan, goose, wind, clouds, &c.

Lying is very common; thieving comparatively rare; polygamy formerly common, but now rare; much gambling among the young men; quarrelling and fighting quite rare; habit of taking back property after it is sold is a practice quite common, and very evil in its tendency. All these evils, I conceive, can be traced to the want of wholesome laws and well-regulated society. There are two traits in the character of this people I wish to notice. One I think I can account for; the other I cannot. It is often said the Indian is a noble-minded being, never forgetting a kindness. So far as my experience has gone with this people, the above is most emphatically true, but in quite a different sense from the idea there conveyed. It is true they never forget a kindness, but after make it an occasion to ask another; and if refused, return insults according to the favors received. My experience has taught me that, if I would keep the friendship of an Indian, and do him good, I must show him no more favor in the way of property than what he returns some kind of an equivalent for; most of our trials have arisen from this source. I am, however, happy to feel that there is a manifest improvement as the people become more instructed, and we become more acquainted with their habits. This offensive trait in

the Indian character I believe, in part, should be charged to the white man. It has been the universal practice of all white men to give tobacco, to name no other article to Indians when they ask for it. Hence two very natural ideas—one is, that the white man is in debt to them; the other is, that in proportion as a white man is a good man he will discharge this debt by giving bountifully of his provisions and goods. This trait in Indian character is capable of being turned to the disadvantage of traders, travellers, and missionaries, by prejudiced white men.

The last trait, which I cannot account for, is an apparent disregard for the rights of white men. Although their eagerness to receive instruction in school on the Sabbath and on the farm is without a parallel in my knowledge, still, should a reckless fellow from their own number, or even a stranger, make an attack on my life or property, I have no evidence to suppose but a vast majority of them would look on with indifference, and see our dwelling burnt to the ground and our heads severed from our bodies. I cannot reconcile this seeming want of gratitude with their many encouraging characteristics. But to conclude this subject, should our unprofitable lives, through a kind Providence, be spared a few years, by the blessing of the God of missions, we expect to see this people christianized to a great extent, civilized, and happy, with much of science and the word of God, and many of the comforts of life; but not without many days of hard labor, and sore trials of disappointed hopes, and nameless perplexities.

The number of this people is variously estimated from 2,000 to 4,000. I cannot give a correct estimate.

At this station there is a dwelling house, a school house, store house, flour and saw mills, (all of a rough kind,) fifteen acres of land under improvement, twenty-four head of cattle, thirty-six horses, sixty-seven sheep. Rev. Messrs. Walker and Eells, I hope, will report of Wailatpa; but should they fail, I will say, as near as I can recollect, about fifty acres of land are cultivated by some seventy individuals; a much greater number of cattle and hogs than among this people. Belonging to the station, thirty-four head of cattle, eleven horses, some forty hogs; one dwelling house of Dobie's, (well finished,) a blacksmith's shop, flour mill, (lately destroyed by fire,) some forty acres of land cultivated.

*Arable land.*—The arable land in this upper country is confined almost entirely to the small streams, although further observation may prove that many of the extensive rolling prairies are capable of producing wheat. They can become inhabited only by cultivating timber; but the rich growth of buffalo grass upon them will ever furnish an inexhaustible supply for innumerable herds of cattle and sheep. I know of no country in the world so well adapted to the herding system. Cattle, sheep, and horses, are invariably healthy, and produce rapidly; sheep usually twice a year. The herding system adopted, the country at first put under regulations adapted to the scarcity of habitable places, (say that no settlers shall be allowed to take up over twenty acres of land on the streams,) and the country without doubt will sustain a great population. I am happy to feel assured that the United States Government have no other thought than to regard the rights and wants of the Indian tribes in this country.

And while the agency of Indian affairs in this country remains in the hands of the present agent, I have the fullest confidence to believe that the reasonable expectations in reference to the intercourse between whites and

Indians will be fully realized by every philanthropist and every Christian. But as the Indian population is sparse, after they are abundantly supplied there will be remaining country sufficient for an extensive white population.

The thought of removing these tribes, that the country may come wholly in possession of the whites, can never for a moment enter the mind of a friend of the red man, for two reasons, to name no other : 1st, there are but two countries to which they can be removed, the Grave and the Black-foot, between which there is no choice; 2d, the countless millions of salmon which swarm the Columbia and its tributaries, and furnish a very great proportion of the sustenance of the tribes who dwell upon these numerous waters, and a substitute for which can nowhere be found east or west of the Rocky Mountains, but in herds or cultivating their own land.

*Habitable valleys.*—Many of the following valleys I have extensively examined; with others I am more or less acquainted from information. The river D——— shoots, putting into the Columbia river, near the Dalles, from the south, contains, without doubt, considerable tillable land. The same can be said of John Day's river, another tributary of the Columbia river, from the south, 40 miles above the former. The Utilia, another south branch, 25 miles below Wallawalla, contains a great quantity of arable land, perhaps sufficient for 150 families. The Wallawalla, another south branch, evidently contains more tillable land, including its many branches, than any other stream in the upper country. I judge that 350 families could comfortably locate on this river and its branches. I speak of white families. Probably it would sustain three times that number of Indian families, as they will always live more or less upon fish. The mission station of Dr. Whitman, among the Keyuse, is on the upper waters of the Wallawalla. The Wallawalla river proper probably may be cultivated for 30 miles; the Tusha, its principal branch, perhaps for 50 miles; the Sataksnima, a small branch, 15. On the Tshimnap, Okanakan, and some other rivers coming into the Columbia river from the west, there is said to be more or less of tillable land. The Tuckanan, a south branch of the Snake river, some 70 miles above its mouth, contains some land apparently of the best quality. It resembles a piece in this valley which has produced 1,400 bushels of potatoes to the acre. The tillable land extends up the Tuckanan 12 miles, and about 5 up the Pataha, a branch. Probably 60 families could locate here. This is a favorable location for a settlement, by reason of the advantages of the large river for transportation and rafting timber. The Paluse, putting in from the opposite side of the Tuckanan, contains some good land. This valley (Lapwai) will probably settle 250 families of Indians. Most of the land is already taken up. Yacktoin, putting in from the opposite side, 3 miles above this, will settle as many more. There are said to be several other valleys between this and the mountains, containing more or less arable land. The Grand Round is a beautiful plain, 50 miles in circuit, on the route from Fort Boisi to Wallawalla, probably all susceptible of cultivation. It is surrounded by mountains, and may be frosty. About 40 miles southeast of this is another rich valley, of some 35 miles in length, interspersed with large plats of white clover, through which a beautiful lake pours its cold waters in a rapid river, which unites with the Grand Round, and forms the Wailua, a branch of the Snake river. There are three or four other considerable streams putting into the Snake river above this, from the south, on two or three

of which there are said to be large fertile plains. I know of but very little arable land in the vicinity of Salmon river. On the Shuhspalanima and Quiacksnima, two considerable branches of the Snake river, above Salmon, there is said to be some good land. Doctor Whitman writes me from Fort Hall, saying that in his journey to that place he travelled some 50 miles up the Boisi river, and thinks there is more good land on it than on any other stream with which he is acquainted in this upper country.

There is an extensive red clover plain, commencing about five miles north of this station, which I think would produce ; but there is no timber, and but very little water. Doubtless, many other arable valleys will show themselves, as the country becomes more thoroughly explored.

Your humble servant,

H. H. SPALDING.

Dr. WHITE,

*Agent for Indian Affairs west of Rocky Mountains.*

---